

FILED  
97 JAN 28 PM 1:47  
CLERK OF COURT  
NORTHERN DISTRICT OF OHIO  
CLEVELAND

**99-4317**

STATE OF OHIO

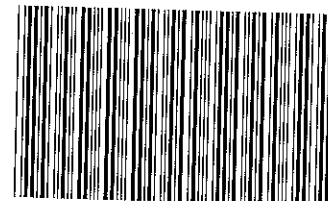
VS.

DANNY LEE HILL

CASE NO. 85-CR-317

TRIAL TRANSCRIPT  
(VOLUME 2)

*4:96cv 795*



1000197297

*25*

90-177

STATE OF OHIO ) IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS  
COUNTY OF TRUMBULL ) SS. CASE NO. 85-CR-317

**FILED**  
COURT OF APPEALS

(A #3720

STATE OF OHIO, DEC 17 1986

Plaintiff ) DEFENDANT'S TRANSCRIPT OF THE  
TRUMBULL COUNTY, OHIO TRIAL TO COURT ON APPEAL AND

-vs-

VIOLET CAMPANA WHITMAN, Clerk

EXHIBITS

DANNY LEE HILL,

Defendant

**FILED**

(Volume 2)

MAR 9 9 1986

MARGA J. MENDEL, CLERK

APPEARANCES: ON BEHALF OF THE STATE OF OHIO;  
DENNIS WATKINS, PROSECUTING ATTORNEY  
and  
PETER J. KONTOS, ASS'T. PROSECUTING ATTORNEY  
TRUMBULL COUNTY  
WARREN, OHIO

ON BEHALF OF THE DEFENDANT, DANNY LEE HILL;  
JAMES F. LEWIS, ATTORNEY AT LAW  
OHIO PUBLIC DEFENDER'S OFFICE  
TRUMBULL COUNTY BRANCH  
NILES, OHIO  
and  
SCOTT KINNEY, ATTORNEY AT LAW  
OHIO PUBLIC DEFENDER'S OFFICE  
COLUMBUS, OHIO

BE IT REMEMBERED, that at the trial of the  
above entitled case, in the Court of Common Pleas, Trumbull  
County, Ohio, commencing on the 21st day of January, 1986, and  
continuing thereafter as hereinafter noted, before THE  
HONORABLE DAVID F. McLAIN, THE HONORABLE ROBERT A. NADER, and  
THE HONORABLE MITCHELL F. SHAKER, the above appearances having  
been made, the following proceedings were had:

MARY KAY ROSE  
OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER

21

1 INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Volume #2):

2	<u>State's Exhibits:</u>	<u>Marked:</u>	<u>Description:</u>
3	Number 62	Page 343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
4	Number 63	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
5	Number 64	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
6	Number 65	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
7	Number 66	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
8	Number 67	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
9	Number 68	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
10	Number 69	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
11	Number 70	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
12	Number 71	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
13	Number 72	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
14	Number 73	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
15	Number 74	343	Photo taken during the autopsy of Raymond Fife
16	Number 75	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
17	Number 76	353	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
18	Number 77	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
19	Number 78	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
20	Number 79	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Volume #2) Cont.:

<u>State's Exhibits:</u>	<u>Marked:</u>	<u>Description:</u>
Number 80	Page 343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
Number 81	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
Number 82	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
Number 83	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
Number 84	343	Photo of stick and rectum of Raymond Fife
Number 85	343	Photo of test done on stick
Number 86	343	Photo of test done on stick
Number 87	343	Photo of test done on stick
Number 88	343	Photo of test done on stick
Number 89	343	Photo of autopsy, re: rectum & mouth of Raymond Fife
Number 90	343	Photo of autopsy, re: rectum & mouth of Raymond Fife
Number 91	343	Photo of autopsy, re: rectum & mouth of Raymond Fife
Number 92	343	Photo of Danny Lee Hill's mouth taken at Dr. Walton's office
Number 93	343	Photo of Tim Comb's mouth taken at Dr. Walton's office
Number 94	350	Autopsy Protocol
Number 95	356	Diagram from medical book of the urinary bladder, re: showing how stick was used and how injuries were caused
Number 96	356	Diagram from medical book of the urinary bladder, re: showing how stick was used and how injuries were caused



INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Volume #2) Cont.:

	<u>State's Exhibits:</u>	<u>Marked:</u>	<u>Description:</u>
1			
2			
3	Number 97	Page 356	Diagram from medical book
4			of the urinary bladder,
5			re: showing how stick was
6			used and how injuries were
7			caused
8	Number 98	356	Diagram from medical book
9			of the urinary bladder,
10			re: showing how stick was
11			used and how injuries were
12			caused
13	Number 99	368	Medical records from St.
14			Joseph's Hospital re:
15			Raymond Fife
16	Number 100	389	3 slides of the cellular
17			structure of the stick
18	Number 101	512	Investigation report of
19			Thomas Stewart 9/12/85
20	Number 102	523	Permission to Search the
21			residence of Vera Williams
22			(defendant's mother)
23	Number 103	533	Photo of defendant at the
24			crime scene with police
25			officers 9/16/85
26	Number 104	533	Photo of defendant at the
27			crime scene with police
28			officers 9/16/85
29	Number 105	533	Photo of defendant at the
30			crime scene with police
31			officers 9/16/85
32	Number 106	533	Photo of defendant at the
33			crime scene with police
34			officers 9/16/85
35	Number 107	533	Photo of defendant at the
36			crime scene with police
37			officers 9/16/86
38	Number 108	533	Photo of defendant at the
39			crime scene with police
40			officers 9/16/85
41	Number 109	533	Photo of defendant at the
42			crime scene with police
43			officers 9/16/85

INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Volume #2) Cont.:

<u>State's Exhibits:</u>	<u>Marked:</u>	<u>Description:</u>
Number 110	Page 547	Search Warrant
Number 111	548	Receipt for dental im- pressions & photographs of teeth
Number 112	593	2 vials of blood from Tim Combs
Number 113	594	Vial of Raymond Fife's blood
Number 114	598	Ohio BCI Laboratory Report re: blood
Number 116	604	Findings/Ohio BCI Labora- tory report, re: blood

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

VOLUME #2

1 he was involved with, but we know now that he is.

2 Q He wouldn't admit to committing the act for which he's  
3 accused right now, the actual act, right?

4 A Correct.

5 Q But when it came to details whereabouts was the penis,  
6 which you didn't know, he went along with the idea  
7 it was pulled off and it was in Tim Combs' hand?

8 A I believe so.

9 Q The black shirt doesn't mean anything. He couldn't figure  
10 out where the black shirt was at, and you ended up  
11 telling him, right?

12 A Right,

13 Q He didn't know where the underwear was. You ended up  
14 telling him where it was.

15 A At one time, he said it was at Andre McCain's house.

16 Q Did you tell Danny before and during the tape at any  
17 time that Tim Combs -- or what you had told him --  
18 well, let me -- prior to the tape starting, you in-  
19 dicated to Danny that you better hear it from him  
20 first. You better hear the details so you can tell  
21 whether he's telling the truth or not --

22 A Yes.

23 Q -- right? So, when you told him that he better give you  
24 details, Danny wanted to give you details because  
25 then you'd think you'd believe him, right?

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 A Right.

2 Q Okay. So, there's a number of occasions throughout the  
3 tape -- I'll get to more of them with the other  
4 officers, that the suggestion's made or given in the  
5 statement and Danny goes along with it, right?

6 A Right.

7 Q The red herring. It turns out that you didn't know where  
8 -- if the penis was pulled off or not, but that was  
9 like a red herring. He didn't know. He went along.  
10 He said yeah, it was pulled off.

11 A Correct.

12 Q Okay. The thing about the breathing; in other words,  
13 checking the neck to see if somebody breathes --

14 A Yes.

15 Q -- the football field being 90 yards, what would you say  
16 Danny's intelligence was today? Let's forget what  
17 you said, "normal intelligence," on the 16th.

18 A Sure.

19 Q What do you think now?

20 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Object.

21 JUDGE McLAIN: He may answer if he thinks  
22 there's a difference.

23 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Do you have a different opinion?

24 A Earlier in the day, I described him as being slow.

25 Q Do you recall who mentioned the rape itself?

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 A It would have to be us.

2 Q Okay.

3 A He's not asking us any questions.

4 Q Let me ask you this. At the very beginning, Officer  
5 Stewart says: "Go ahead, Danny. Just tell us all  
6 the details," and he told a very short narrative,  
7 but he didn't get into anything, did he?

8 A No.

9 Q So, it had to go on a questioning basis, right?

10 A Right.

11 Q Okay. In other words, he didn't give you any details in  
12 the short portion. I think basically what he told  
13 you was that Tim Combs knocked him off the bike,  
14 picked him up, choked him with his hands, slammed  
15 him down on the bike, had anal intercourse, which  
16 is the rape you told him about before, and that was  
17 about the size of it, right? That's actually where  
18 he stopped. Do you recall that?

19 A He didn't volunteer any information, correct.

20 Q Then you had to question him?

21 A (Witness nods head affirmatively.)

22 Q All right. Do you -- from looking at the tape recorder  
23 -- rather, listening to the videotape, and also  
24 listening to the tape recorded statement and every-  
25 thing else, did you have a problem communicating

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 with Danny?

2 A No.

3 Q Okay. What was the reason for the profanity; the use of  
4 the profanity then?

5 A I think I described that earlier in the day that I know  
6 Danny to talk that way. That he understands that  
7 communication. He never asked me one time what I  
8 was talking about or he didn't understand, and  
9 that's the reason for it.

10 Q Well, what I'm asking you is this: Before any profanity  
11 comes out --

12 A We're talking about a sex crime! We're not talking about  
13 the theft of a stereo! And I didn't ask him if the  
14 stereo was stolen. I asked him if a boy was fucked  
15 in the ass, and that's why I used that kind of  
16 language.

17 Q Okay. And you made him say it, right?

18 A I didn't make him say it, no.

19 Q Well, on the tape, you say: "Yeah, go ahead and say it."  
20 There's a number of occasions in there where the  
21 officers say: "Yeah, go ahead and say it."

22 A I believe that is in there because -- this is my own  
23 belief, that, you know, he was afraid to use that  
24 kind of language in front of his Uncle Morris. He's  
25 afraid his uncle would look down upon him for using

DENNIS STEINBECK

1                   that type of language in his presence.

32

2       Q       Do you think he -- he likes his uncle? At least respects  
3                   him or something along that line?

4       A       I can't answer that.

5       Q       Well, you just told me, though, you felt he didn't want  
6                   to use the bad language in front of his uncle. That  
7                   means there must be some relationship or some re-  
8                   spect or something.

9       A       Correct.

10      Q       But you wouldn't know other than that what the relation-  
11               ship would be?

12      A       Correct.

13      Q       Do you recall talking to Raymond Vaughn?

14      A       Yes, I do.

15      Q       Okay. And do you recall you talked to him -- did you  
16               talk to him the week of September 9th? In other  
17               words, did you talk to him perhaps the day after on  
18               a Wednesday, September 10th -- I'm sorry, September  
19               11th --

20      A       Yes.

21      Q       -- 1985?

22      A       Him and a few other boys were suspects.

23      Q       And why were they suspects?

24      A       We received a phone call or some information that a group  
25               of boys attending Reserve High School, the Omega

DENNIS STEINBECK



1 Boys, had something to do with the homicide. 32

2 Q And in response to that, you naturally went to the Western

3 Reserve High School, you talked to Raymond and you

4 also talked to somebody else. Was that Ludlow or

5 somebody of that nature?

6 A Correct.

7 Q And during that conversation, you brought up the name

8 Tim Combs, did you not --

9 A I --

10 Q -- with Raymond?

11 A I can't remember the entire conversation, but I --

12 Q Okay. Just offhand, from your own knowledge or your own

13 review or what, Officer Massucci and Evans, when you

14 talked about this case and everything else, how many

15 sexual assaults do you think or do you have a record

16 of in regard to Tim Combs, if you recall?

17 A Well, I know he was sent away the last time for a sexual

18 assault, so I know of one.

19 Q At least one?

20 A And there may be another.

21 Q There may be another. Incidentally, do you happen to

22 know -- when did Tim Combs -- when was he released

23 from the institution? Did you check on that? Do

24 you know?

25 A Yeah. I believe it was 30 or 38 days before the homicide.

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 Q About 38 days before the homicide?

2 A I may be wrong about that, but I thought it was around  
3 that time.

4 Q About August 7 or 8th, something like that?

5 A (Witness nods head affirmatively.)

6 Q And Danny Hill was incarcerated, was he not --

7 A For rape.

8 Q -- at one time? Do you recall when he was released?

9 A He told me --

10 Q Well, let me ask you this: Would it be --

11 A It was three months before the homicide I believe.

12 Q That's what he told you. Do you have any knowledge of  
13 knowing that was in April of '85?

14 A I don't know the exact date Danny was released.

15 Q You're just recalling what Danny said, and he said three  
16 months?

17 A Yeah.

18 Q It could have been in April of '85 --

19 A Right.

20 Q -- right? Did you also participate in the videotape of  
21 Timothy Combs?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q And in regard to that particular videotape, can you tell  
24 me -- can you recall -- have you seen it recently,  
25 let me ask you that question?

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 A Of Tim Combs?

2 Q Yes.

3 A I haven't seen it for quite a -- I think I viewed it be-  
4 fore the Suppression Hearing was the last time I saw  
5 it.

6 Q Do you recall what Mr. Combs had on as far as jewelry?

7 ATTORNEY KONTOS: I'm going to object,  
8 Your Honor, as to what the relevancy of what Tim  
9 Combs was wearing is.

10 ATTORNEY LEWIS: It's relevant. I'm going  
11 somewhere.

12 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Objection overruled.

14 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Mr. Steinbeck, we were talking about  
15 you were involved in the videotape of one Timothy  
16 Anthony Combs, is that correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And you've had an occasion --

19 JUDGE SHAKER: The date?

20 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I'm sorry.

21 Q (By Attorney Lewis) September 16th, 1985?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And you had an occasion to observe Mr. Combs that day?

24 A Yes, I did.

25 Q Okay. Did you also see him outside the videotape session?

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 A Yeah. I talked to him before the videotape started.

2 Q Do you recall whether he wears any kind of jewelry in his  
3 ear?

4 A I think he has a pierced ear.

5 Q Pierced ear. What is in the ear? Is there anything in  
6 there jewelry wise?

7 A An earring.

8 Q Do you recall what it looked like?

9 A No.

10 Q Okay. Did he happen to wear anything else that particu-  
11 lar day that you recall?

12 A I recall him having on a blue shirt typical of the one  
13 I have on today.

14 Q Okay.

15 A I believe he had on blue jeans, and I believe he had on  
16 penny loafers.

17 Q Did he have any other jewelry if you recall?

18 A Not that I can remember.

19 Q Okay. Let me ask you this, Officer Steinbeck: During  
20 the course of your investigation, would it be a fair  
21 statement to say that you thought that Tim Combs  
22 was definitely involved in this particular crime?  
23 Would that be a fair statement, from the outset?

24 A Especially after talking with Danny.

25 Q Especially after talking with Danny. Okay. And you know

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 Tim Combs, right?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And you know Danny?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. Was it true that the reason you went after Danny  
6 was that he would be the easier one to target to  
7 try to question?

8 A No.

9 Q No?

10 A No.

11 Q Okay. Is there any reason why you didn't pursue Mr.  
12 Combs then until after you had the statement from  
13 Danny?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Okay. And what was the reason again?

16 A Four people saw him the day of the murder at the Valu-  
17 King.

18 Q Four people saw him the day of the murder at the Valu-  
19 King?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Did four people also see Tim Combs?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. Well, that's what I'm saying.

24 A Okay.

25 Q Why didn't you pursue --

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 A Well, I started with Danny on Friday and I finished up  
2 with him on Monday.

3 Q Okay. So, you had no intention of going out and getting  
4 Mr. Combs until --

5 A Well, we would have brought Tim Combs in, yes.

6 Q Okay. Was there any coincidence in the fact that  
7 Detective Morris Hill, the defendant's uncle, went  
8 out on that Monday?

9 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Objection, Your Honor.  
10 He already asked that two or three times. He got an  
11 answer to that before. He testified as to what the  
12 reason he went --

13 JUDGE McLAIN: I don't recall. I think --  
14 I know what you're driving at, and I think you can  
15 shorten it up a little bit.

16 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Let me ask you this, Mr. Stewart,  
17 very direct: Was Mr. Hill out there that day only  
18 possibly because this is the nephew and also Vera  
19 is the sister? That he could possibly talk her in-  
20 to or possibly get Danny down to the station easier  
21 than he could with you?

22 A I can't answer that. The decision why he was assigned  
23 to me that day was an administrative decision by  
24 Captain Lozinski, not on my part.

25 Q But in any event, he was there, and your statement to

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 Vera was that you're going to have Danny sign the 33  
2 statement and you were going to take her statement?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q In fact of reality, you did want to talk to Danny more,  
5 but you didn't tell him at the time at the house?

6 A Like I stated earlier, if Danny wanted to talk with me,  
7 I'd be more than glad to talk to him again.

8 Q You did not tell them at the house?

9 A I didn't tell him that.

10 Q When you got down to the station, the mother was separated;  
11 put in a room?

12 A Correct.

13 Q And you had Danny in the Interrogation Room. Do you re-  
14 call on the tape -- the videotape, that is, where  
15 you told Danny that you didn't think he committed  
16 murder and he wasn't guilty of murder? Do you re-  
17 call that language?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And were you aware or not aware at the time that he was  
20 under arrest or at least being detained? He wasn't  
21 going to be able to walk out of that room?

22 A Well, I know now that he was told he was going to be de-  
23 tained, and I believe that was by Sergeant Stewart.  
24 At that time, I did not. At the time of the video-  
25 tape, I did not know that. Sergeant Stewart had

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 told him that he was going to be detained.

2 Q Okay. So, the statement in regard to Danny: "You're  
3 not guilty of murder," that was just --

4 A Interrogative tactic. I was trying to gain his confi-  
5 dence.

6 Q Right. Okay. The Prosecutor was at the Warren Police  
7 Department on that Monday, September 16th, was he  
8 not?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q Do you recall if after the tape recorded statement was  
11 taken, that that was played for the Prosecutor or  
12 was it gone over?

13 A The tape?

14 Q Tape recorded statement before the videotaped statement.

15 A I don't believe so.

16 Q You indicated that you did not know whether for a fact  
17 that the boy's penis was pulled off or anything  
18 about the stick. Who was it that informed you be-  
19 tween the two -- the tape recorded statement and  
20 the videotaped statement about those details?

21 A Detective Teeple.

22 Q Danny never mentioned anything about a stick or anything  
23 during the --

24 A Tape recording?

25 Q -- tape recorded statement?

DENNIS STEINBECK



1 A (Witness shakes head negatively.)

2 Q And who brought it up in the videotape?

3 A I believe I did after being told by Detective Teeple.

4 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Okay. I have no further  
5 questions of this witness.

6 RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY KONTOS:

7 Q Sergeant Steinbeck, I have a few questions left. In his  
8 cross examination, Mr. Lewis was asking you about  
9 various suspects from the beginning of the incident,  
10 and you enumerated five or six of them. Of those  
11 suspects that were enumerated, how many voluntarily  
12 came down to the station and gave -- turned out to  
13 be a false statement?

14 A None.

15 Q Was there one that did?

16 A One.

17 Q And who was that?

18 A Danny Hill.

19 Q Okay. Now, there was a few things mentioned about his  
20 rights given that day at approximately 11:55. That  
21 initially, in your suppression, you believed that  
22 there was only one, and as it turned out, you tes-  
23 tified that there were in fact two, and the one that  
24 was read was the one that was stated as State's  
25 Exhibit Number 58, is that correct?

DENNIS STEINBECK

33

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 A Yes.

2 Q Okay. Now, I have a transcript here of the tape recorded  
3 statement, and I have page 19. Page 19, at the top  
4 of it is where the entire waiver -- his entire  
5 rights are advised to him and he was not under ar-  
6 rest and free to leave. Then down here -- you were  
7 present for that, by the way, were you not?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Okay. Now, I want you to read over here what Sergeant  
10 Stewart said to him after Detective Hill advised  
11 him of his rights.

12 A "Let the record indicate that Danny Hill signed his rights  
13 sheets."

14 Q Does it say rights sheet or rights sheets?

15 A Plural, sheets.

16 Q And that was a transcript of the tape recorded statement  
17 as of the day it was taken, is it not?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q So, that would be more accurate of your recollection than  
20 the 16th of December when you were first questioned  
21 about this at the Suppression Hearing, is it not?

22 A Yes.

23 Q So, it was in fact two sheets?

24 A Correct.

25 Q The fact of the matter was, though, he was advised of all

DENNIS STEINBECK

33

1 his rights and the fact he was not under arrest and 33  
2 that he was free to leave, was he not?

3 A Yes, he was.

4 Q Could have been on Moe Hill's shirt sleeve, and he would  
5 have been advised of his rights?

6 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection, Your Honor.  
7 Let the witness testify, not Mr. Kontos.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: This is your witness. I  
9 don't understand the point. Are you trying to say  
10 -- there was a suggestion that there were two sheets,  
11 that they necessarily refer to the sheets marked 56,  
12 58, whatever they are, signed at 11:55?

13 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Those were the two that  
14 were signed that day according to the testimony.

15 JUDGE McLAIN: Are you trying to make a  
16 point, at some time earlier -- did that take place  
17 on the video statement?

18 ATTORNEY KONTOS: No, the tape recorded  
19 statement. 11:55. That's what it says right on  
20 there. I'm suggesting that there were two sheets  
21 and that is more accurate than somebody's memory  
22 months later.

23 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, I think you're sug-  
24 gesting an argument. I mean it's totally an im-  
25 proper question for your own witness.

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 Q (By Attorney Kontos) One point. Mr. Lewis asked you who 33  
2 first suggested about the underwear around the neck,  
3 and that particular statement that he was reading  
4 from was from the tapes of September 16th. Now, do  
5 you recall reading the synopsis from Thursday by  
6 Sergeant Stewart? Remember reading that?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Now, without reading all of it, please read the first  
9 paragraph or two on the second page. That's Thurs-  
10 day, September 12th.

11 A "The way Danny Hill was acting was very strange. He was  
12 confused about Collins and about Combs. He tried  
13 to say a lot about Lowery and McCain doing it to  
14 Fife. Could not figure out why he was passing the  
15 two off, and at times, Collins and Combs. He knew  
16 a lot about the bike and about the underwear around  
17 the boy's neck."

18 Q He knew a lot about the bike and the underwear around the  
19 boy's neck?

20 A Yes.

21 Q So, when was the first time if you'd read this statement  
22 that anything around -- about the underwear being  
23 around the boy's neck was brought up?

24 A When Danny volunteered it to Sergeant Stewart Thursday  
25 night.

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 Q So, the first time wasn't on the 16th?

33

2 JUDGE McLAIN: This is a totally improper  
3 -- were you there at the time?

4 A Thursday night?

5 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes.

6 A No, sir.

7 JUDGE McLAIN: Are you trying to make him  
8 a witness to something when he wasn't there?

9 ATTORNEY KONTOS: No, Your Honor. I'm  
10 trying to say the first time it was brought up.

11 JUDGE McLAIN: He doesn't know that's  
12 true. He doesn't know the transcript's accurate.  
13 He wasn't there.

14 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Okay.

15 ATTORNEY LEWIS: We'll object for the  
16 record, Your Honor. I'm sure Mr. Stewart's coming  
17 on. They can go through this.

18 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Let me ask you a few things that  
19 were on the record. Now, Mr. Lewis asked you in the  
20 videotape when you were reading part of the tran-  
21 script as to the color of the underwear, and he read  
22 you a portion that said that they were yellow and  
23 they were -- then Sergeant Stewart's trying to say  
24 well, weren't they in fact grey, and he was saying  
25 to you that that was suggested to him by you, is

1                   that correct?

2       A       Yes, I think that was what was suggested to him.

3       Q       Now, let me show you page 3 of the transcript of the tape  
4                   recorded statement; that was the one taken prior  
5                   to the video, and ask you to read Sergeant Stewart's  
6                   question and Danny Hill's response as to the shorts.

7       A       "We want to know the truth about everything, all right?  
8                   What was the boy wearing and what kind of clothes  
9                   did he have on?"

10               "Some grey shorts, and his bike was maroon with some gum  
11               wall like tires."

12       Q       Danny Hill said they were grey shorts?

13       A       Yes.

14       Q       Also, when asked by Mr. Lewis about who brought up the  
15                   stick first, I want you to read from page 19 of the  
16                   transcript of the videotape, starting with --

17       A       Starting with Detective Stewart?

18               "What if Timmy said you stuck something up the boy's  
19               ass?"

20               "Huh-uh. I didn't."

21               "SERGEANT STEWART: Somebody did. Somebody stuck some-  
22               thing up his ass. Tim Combs? What did he stick  
23               up his ass other than his penis?"

24               "A stick. Like a broom handle thing, but it was kind of  
25               bigger. Like that."

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 Q So, who brought up the stick first?

2 A Danny Hill.

3 ATTORNEY KONTOS: That's all.

4 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

5 Q Mr. Steinbeck, just a couple more questions. You've al-  
6 ready indicated that he made reference to the under-  
7 wear around the neck. You already indicated there  
8 was a lot of street talk, a lot of information that  
9 was out there, some fact, some fiction, and every-  
10 thing else, in regard to this long before --

11 ATTORNEY KONTOS: I'm going to object,  
12 Your Honor. He wasn't there for that either. As  
13 to what he may have known.

14 ATTORNEY LEWIS: He testified that there  
15 was a lot of information out there.

16 JUDGE McLAIN: That's true. Objection's  
17 overruled.

18 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Did the people know? I mean a lot  
19 of people in the area have a good idea of what hap-  
20 pened, some fact, some fiction?

21 A Yes. Like I stated earlier, there was a lot of rumors  
22 flying around the southwest side of town.

23 Q Okay. And in regard to -- do you recall in the tape  
24 recorded statement about -- you were asking Danny  
25 the location of the grey shorts. Do you recall that

DENNIS STEINBECK

33

1                   -- what his answer was in regard to that? This was 34  
2                   specifically by yourself.

3       A       (No response.)

4       Q       Okay. Let me just read it, okay!

5               "All right. While the boy was laying on the ground, he  
6               just picked up the bike and threw it."

7       Question:

8               "DENNIS STEINBECK: You didn't touch the bike. The boy  
9               had on grey shorts. Did he leave with the grey  
10              shorts? Did Tim Combs walk with the grey shorts?"

11             "Yeah. He had them under his shirt. He had them under  
12             his shirt, and I seen him the next day. He was  
13             heading right back there. That's when I was looking.  
14             And he hid the bike up under some weeds like and  
15             threw the shorts up under there."

16             "So, you saw Tim Combs come back to the field and -- the  
17             very next day carrying the boy's shorts, and he hid  
18             the shorts and he hid the bike?"

19             "Yes."

20             Is that fact or fiction, according to what you know about  
21             where the shorts were located and also the bike?

22       A       I -- I think the bike was found in one portion of the  
23               field and the underwear found a few yards away  
24               from it.

25       Q       A number of yards in actuality. Did you see any diagrams?

DENNIS STEINBECK



1 A Yeah, but I can't recall right now.

2 Q So, the shorts weren't located underneath or on top of  
3 the bike as far as you know. Do you know when the  
4 shorts were recovered?

5 A I believe the same day the bike was recovered.

6 Q The same day the bike was recovered?

7 A I think so.

8 Q One more item in reference to the bike:

9 "I was coming straight down, and I turned up Valu-King,  
10 and that's when I seen him sticking the bike in some  
11 bushes and throw them shorts on top of the bike."

12 "That ain't true now. We have got to find out exactly  
13 what you did with them shorts. That ain't true,  
14 Danny. That part is not true."

15 "He threw them shorts on top of the bike."

16 "The shorts were not found by the bike. Tell us the  
17 truth."

18 You recall that?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. When they were asking about the shorts, they  
21 didn't tell him where the shorts were, did they,  
22 in the first couple of sentences? Understand what  
23 I'm saying?

24 A I think that was more red herring, as you put it. I'm  
25 not sure.

DENNIS STEINBECK

34

1 Q You didn't give him the answer?

34

2 A Yeah. I don't believe at the time we were interviewing  
3 him that the underwear and the bike had been found.  
4 I believe the BLOCK WATCH, our police officers were  
5 out looking for it at the time. We're talking  
6 Friday or Monday?

7 Q The bike was recovered on Friday now.

8 A Okay.

9 Q This is Monday. This is the tape recorded statement.

10 A All right.

11 Q The point simply is, in the first statement there when  
12 you were talking about the shorts, you didn't give  
13 him an idea in substance of the question where the  
14 shorts were, right? You said, "Where were the  
15 shorts? Where were they," right?

16 A Right.

17 Q Danny's response was he placed them on the bike, and  
18 that would be incorrect?

19 A Right.

20 Q Okay. In fact, do you recall in the tape where Danny  
21 also says that the shorts were taken out of the  
22 field by Tim Combs and placed under his shirt?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Do you recall that?

25 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Okay. No further ques-

DENNIS STEINBECK

1 tions.

2 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Nothing further.

3 JUDGE McLAIN: That's all. Thank you.

4 (Witness is excused.)

5 JUDGE McLAIN: All right. Gentlemen, be-  
6 cause the next witness is Doctor Adelman, it would  
7 be a, presumably, rather long witness. We will not  
8 attempt to start him now, but we will recess only  
9 until 1:00 o'clock. Mr. Lewis?

10 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yes, Your Honor?

11 JUDGE McLAIN: 1:00 o'clock?

12 ATTORNEY LEWIS: 1:00 o'clock's fine.

13 (Court in recess at 11:55 A.M.)

14 (State's Exhibit Nos. 62 through 93  
15 marked for identification.)

16 (Back in session at 1:03 P.M.)

17 ATTORNEY WATKINS: We would call Doctor  
18 Howard Adelman.

19  
20 DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

21 being duly sworn, according to law, on his oath, testified,  
22 as follows:

23 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

24 Q You've had a little bit of a wait. Sorry! Doctor,  
25 would you for the benefit of the Court give your

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 full name and occupation.

2 A My name is Doctor Howard Adelman, and I'm a pathologist.

3 I am the co-director at the St. Joseph Hospital  
4 Laboratory.

5 Q And that is here -- located here in Warren?

6 A In Warren.

7 Q And would you briefly go through your educational back-  
8 ground.

9 A Okay. I graduated medical school in 1963. I went to the  
10 University of Basel in Basel, Switzerland. Prior to  
11 that, I graduated from Gettysburg College with a  
12 Bachelor's Degree. Upon completion of my residency  
13 -- my medical school, I went to serve an internship  
14 at Germantown Hospital in Philadelphia. I stayed  
15 there for one year, and the next four years of my  
16 residency were done -- first year was done at  
17 Cleveland Metropolitan General Hospital, and the  
18 next three years were in New York at the City  
19 Hospital Center, Elmhurst, and Mount Sinai Hospital  
20 of New York. At that time, I rotated through the  
21 Chief Medical Examiner's Office of New York, and  
22 I've worked under Doctor Milton Halpern.

23 Following completion of my residency, I spent two years  
24 in the Army where I was the Director of the U.S.  
25 Army Hospital at Fort Devens, Massachusetts. After

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 leaving the Army, I became pathologist for three  
2 hospitals in New York. In Nassau County, there were  
3 Massapequa General Hospital, Central General Hospi-  
4 tal, and Hempstead General Hospital. One year after  
5 I took this position, I went to the Suffolk County  
6 Medical Examiner's Office where I spent the next  
7 eight years, and I was the Deputy Chief Medical  
8 Examiner at Suffolk County prior to coming to  
9 Warren about six years ago.

10 Q What year did you receive your medical degree?

11 A 1963.

12 Q And what total time has your career involved pathology  
13 as far as determining causes of death? How many  
14 years?

15 A How many years? During my four years of residency, I  
16 was involved with determining the cause of death  
17 plus the eight years that I was the Deputy Chief  
18 Medical Examiner in New York. That's 14. My in-  
19 ternship is one. That's 15. And then I've been  
20 here for approximately six years.

21 Q So, you've been involved with that discipline about 21  
22 years?

23 A (Witness nods head affirmatively.)

24 Q Doctor, did you take any tests for board certification,  
25 and if you have, would you tell the Court when and

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 in what field or sub-specialties?

2 A I'm board certified in Anatomic Pathology and in Clinical  
3 Pathology by the American Board of Pathology and  
4 passed the exams in 1971.

5 Q And did you have to take a test for that?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And when you talk about "clinical pathology," what does  
8 that mean?

9 A Okay. Hospital pathology in the laboratory is generally  
10 divided into two segments. One is called anatomic  
11 pathology. Anatomic pathology deals with the analy-  
12 sis of tissues, performing autopsies, examination of  
13 sitology specimens, blood smears, bone marrows, and  
14 so forth. Clinical pathology deals with the analy-  
15 sis of body fluids such as blood and urine and other  
16 fluids taken from the body, microbiology, chemistry,  
17 enzymes, things of this sort.

18 Q Okay. When you were in Suffolk County, New York, you  
19 indicated that you were with the Medical Examiner's  
20 Office?

21 A Yes.

22 Q How large of a county is that in New York?

23 A That encompasses -- I think it was once calculated almost  
24 a thousand square miles or more. May be 10 times  
25 that. I don't remember. Its population is well

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 over a million.

2 Q A million people. It's right in New York City or near  
3 New York City?

4 A Yeah, it's outside of New York.

5 Q And I would assume that with a million people in that  
6 area, that you would get a lot of pathology for the  
7 Medical Examiner's Office?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And during the eight years you were in New York, did you  
10 have occasions to be involved with determining  
11 causes of death in homicides?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And would you tell the Court approximately how many  
14 cases you've been involved in.

15 A I've performed autopsies in almost 3,000 cases, and I've  
16 supervised probably double or triple or more of  
17 that number.

18 Q Okay. Approximately how many times have you been called  
19 to Court to testify concerning causality and death  
20 of individuals?

21 A I can't give you an exact number.

22 Q Any particular cases in New York that stick out in your  
23 mind that you were involved with?

24 A There were many cases. Probably the most famous -- or  
25 infamous of all of them was the Amityville Horror

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN





1 case which was the death of the DeFeo family of six 34  
2 who were murdered on Long Island.

3 Q And you testified in Court in that case?

4 A Yes, I did.

5 Q And as -- when you came to Warren -- I believe you said  
6 six years ago?

7 A Approximately six years ago.

8 Q You continued to work on homicide cases?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And directing your attention to September 13th, 1985, do  
11 you recall investigating the cause of death of a  
12 Raymond Fife?

13 A Yes, I do.

14 Q And would you tell the Court in your own words when that  
15 occurred and what you were doing and what you did.

16 A Okay. The autopsy took place at approximately 9:00  
17 o'clock that morning, and the autopsy consisted of  
18 a very thorough examination of the body; the ex-  
19 ternal features of the body as well as the internal  
20 features of the body.

21 Q And exactly what do you do in an autopsy?

22 A An autopsy -- the main purpose of an autopsy is to de-  
23 termine -- the main purpose of a forensic autopsy  
24 is to determine not only the cause of death, but  
25 also the manner of death. In other words, the medi-

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 cal cause of death and the manner of death, whether 34  
2 it is classified as a suicide, homicide, or a  
3 natural or undetermined cause of death. Manner of  
4 death.

5 Q And you indicate in the early morning hours you began?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And would you describe what you saw.

8 A I saw the body of approximately a 12-year old boy, and  
9 there were multiple injuries visible externally.  
10 He had been burned especially about the face. There  
11 were multiple contusions and abrasions and lacera-  
12 tions, blunt force type of injuries. He had a  
13 ligature mark around the neck in addition to the  
14 burning and other injuries that he had around the  
15 neck and the face, and he had bled profusely from  
16 the rectal area.

17 Q What did you do, Doctor Adelman? And feel free to talk  
18 to the Judges because they're really the jury in  
19 this case. I'll get over here. It'd be easier.  
20 You have direct contact better with them.

21 A Okay. I examined the external portions of the body,  
22 evaluated all of the injuries, took measurements,  
23 and we photographed the body extensively; I did,  
24 and present at the autopsy was Sergeant Carnahan  
25 who also took photographs during the autopsy, and

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 described all of my findings as I performed the  
2 autopsy, and the autopsy was later transcribed onto  
3 an autopsy protocol.

4 Q Do you have that protocol with you, Doctor?

5 A Yes, I do.

6 (State's Exhibit No. 94 marked  
7 for identification.)

8 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I hand you what's been marked as  
9 Exhibit Number 94, and would you identify it for the  
10 record.

11 A Yes. This is a copy of my autopsy protocol.

12 Q And what is a protocol?

13 A Protocol is the written findings of the autopsy; the hard  
14 copy, if you will, of my dictation of the autopsy  
15 as I performed the autopsy.

16 Q And as you described, you perform a lot of autopsies?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And, therefore, writing down what you see, what you de-  
19 termine is necessary?

20 A Yes. It's done in the ordinary course of doing an  
21 autopsy.

22 Q As a matter of fact, it's required as a matter of prac-  
23 tice of medicine?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And how many pages are there in that particular protocol?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A In this particular protocol, there are 11.

2 Q Okay. Is there a page that deals with gross findings?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And what exactly is that?

5 A Okay. At the conclusion of the autopsy, all of the  
6 findings are summarized in the gross diagnosis; that  
7 is, the diagnosis that is made after examination  
8 with the naked eye. Just the initial findings.  
9 This is followed by examination of the tissues under  
10 the microscope, and this enhances the examination  
11 because things are -- can be seen under the micro-  
12 scope that are not usually apparent with the naked  
13 eye. And so, the findings that were made at the  
14 time of autopsy are appraised in light of the  
15 findings that are made under the microscope, and  
16 this leads to the final diagnosis.

17 Q Which is found on the front page?

18 A Which is found on the front page.

19 Q Okay. How long did it take to perform the autopsy on  
20 young Raymond Fife?

21 A It took many hours.

22 Q Well --

23 A I would say approximately six or more.

24 Q Okay. Now, would you in detail go through that autopsy  
25 and your significant findings.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

35

1 A Okay. I just wanted to qualify that. It took approxi-  
2 mately six or more hours to perform the gross part  
3 of the autopsy. That's the visual part of the  
4 autopsy. And then it took several days after that  
5 to examine the tissues under the microscope and  
6 prepare them for study.

7 Q And I believe you did some other things in this case that  
8 were unusual, did you not?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And we'll get to those, but we'd like -- at this time,  
11 I would appreciate it if we could go through -- I  
12 think maybe you've summarized some of the injuries,  
13 but I'd like you to go through in detail every  
14 single injury that was visible to you on that ini-  
15 tial day on September 13th, 1986.

16 A Okay. The injuries are summarized in the final diagno-  
17 sis sheet, and they were listed as being multiple  
18 and extensive injuries. The first injury that's  
19 listed here is a subdural hemorrhage, left. This  
20 is a hemorrhage between the main or the thick  
21 covering of the brain and the brain itself. This  
22 is usually caused by a blunt force or a violent in-  
23 jury to the head. This is called a subdural hemor-  
24 rhage. The second injury --

25 Q Okay. Let's take that first injury, if we may. Did you

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 indicate both sides of the head?

2 A I examined both sides of the head. The subdural was  
3 found only on the left side.

4 Q What was on the right?

5 A Nothing.

6 Q Okay. And you indicate a blunt force?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Would fists be a blunt force?

9 A Fist or any other kind of object would be considered a  
10 blunt force injury.

11 Q Would a person who will fall on the ground, hit his  
12 head, be blunt force injury?

13 A That could be a blunt force injury also.

14 Q Okay. Continue.

15 A The second injury that's listed are the retroperitoneal  
16 and abdominal contusions. These were rather severe  
17 contusions that were noted in the form of hemorr-  
18 hages that extended in the connective tissues of  
19 the mesentery and in the omentum. These are the  
20 tissues that hold the intestines together. There  
21 were large areas of hemorrhage showing a fairly  
22 severe type of injury.

23 Q And perhaps you can define the area more in lay terms.

24 A That's in the abdominal region, and it's the abdominal  
25 organs. These are the tissues that hold the small

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 and large intestines.

2 Q Be down here (indicating)?

3 A Down in the abdomen.

4 Q Near the pelvis?

5 A Near the pelvis and above to approximately the mid-  
6 abdominal region.

7 Q And what causality did you find in hemorrhaging there?

8 A This is also a blunt force injury. This can be caused  
9 by a blow to the abdomen by either an object, a  
10 fist, kicking, something of that nature.

11 Q Are there degrees of hemorrhaging as far as cases go?

12 How would you describe this as far as severity?

13 A This was a severe injury, and it was severe enough that  
14 it would probably indicate more than one blunt force  
15 injury.

16 Q Repeated blows?

17 A Probably a repetitive to cause this extent of injury.

18 Q Okay. And how large of an area of the abdominal area  
19 are we talking about? Could you show the Court  
20 with your hands maybe?

21 A Almost the entire underside of the abdomen from the  
22 umbilicus down to the pelvicular area was involved.

23 Q Would the right side and left side of the boy be in-  
24 volved?

25 A It was both sides involved.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

35

1 Q Continue.

2 A The next injury was a penetration and perforation of the  
3 anus, the rectum and the urinary bladder with ex-  
4 tensive hemorrhage found in the abdomen.

5 Q Would you in lay terms again go through and try to de-  
6 scribe that.

7 A Yes. This type of injury is usually seen in someone  
8 who has been impaled with an object. The object  
9 penetrated through. Was inserted into the anus,  
10 penetrated through the rectum and into the urinary  
11 bladder, which is just in front of the rectum.

12 Q Okay. And when you say "impaled," would you -- what do  
13 you mean by that?

14 A Impaled infers an -- an object placed into the rectum  
15 which cuts and penetrates the tissues.

16 Q And how far did that object go in?

17 A The object went in approximately six to eight inches.

18 Q And it went in the rectum and then it perforated other  
19 organs or tissues?

20 A Yes. It perforated through the rectum, through the rec-  
21 tal wall and penetrated into the urinary bladder  
22 and then went right through the posterior wall of  
23 the urinary bladder. It apparently did not touch  
24 the front wall. It stopped at the -- after pene-  
25 trating the back wall of the urinary bladder.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 Q Did this involve a lot of pain for any human being?

2 A Terrible amount of pain.

3 Q I believe you afforded me some diagrams, have you not?

4 A Yes, I did.

5 Q And I'm going to have these marked.

6 (State's Exhibit Nos. 95 through 98  
7 marked for identification.)

8 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Doctor, I'm going to go out of  
9 order, but -- 95 through 98, and if you would,  
10 please, would you tell the Judges why you gave me  
11 these diagrams and what purpose they have.

12 A Certainly. These are anatomic diagrams that I photo-  
13 copied from a standard textbook. One is from  
14 Sobotta's Textbook of Anatomy Atlas and the other  
15 is from a collection of drawings from the Sobotta  
16 Collection by Frank Netter. These are anatomic  
17 drawings to demonstrate the exact path of the object  
18 that was inserted into the anal-rectal area and the  
19 course that it took and how it punctured the organs  
20 that I've mentioned, and it shows the relationship  
21 of the rectum to the urinary bladder to make it more  
22 evident to somebody who is unfamiliar with human  
23 anatomy.

24 Q Would you go through each individually and identify them  
25 by number and what they depict.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A Okay. In essence, they show the same -- oh, first --

2 Q You're going to have to refer to each number and then  
3 tell the Judges what each one shows.

4 A Okay. The first number is Exhibit Number 97. These are  
5 all very similar charts, and the explanation for one  
6 is the same as the explanation for all of them. I  
7 listed on the top -- or I wrote B and W on the top  
8 of this exhibit, which stands for black and white  
9 anatomic drawing, as it stood in the textbook, was  
10 in black and white. I drew the path of the object,  
11 which I labeled stick, and how it passed through  
12 the rectum, through the anus, which is the outside  
13 opening of the rectum, and into the rectum, through  
14 the rectum, through the adjacent connective tissues  
15 and into the bladder. So, I drew the path of this  
16 in red.

17 The next drawing also demonstrates the same thing. It's  
18 a slightly different drawing, but --

19 Q What number?

20 A This is Number 98. And here again, it shows the relation-  
21 ships of the various organs, and I drew the arrow in  
22 red showing the path of the object, again, which I  
23 labeled stick.

24 The other two exhibits; 96 and 95, were taken from the  
25 Sobotta Collection, Doctor Frank Netter, who is the

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 artist, and again, it shows another view of the same 35  
2 anatomic study that is -- that I showed in the pre-  
3 vious exhibits. Here again, it shows the relation-  
4 ships on both 96 and 95 between the rectum, the anus,  
5 and the urinary bladder and the probable path of the  
6 object as it penetrated these organs. The path is  
7 listed on Exhibit 96. Exhibit 95 is the drawing  
8 just by itself without my sketching in the pathway.  
9 This is just a plain photocopy. This was originally  
10 in color. I put color on each of these two exhibits.  
11 This Exhibit 95 is as it appears in the textbook  
12 minus the color. 96 is the same figure as it appears  
13 in the textbook with my marking on it to show the  
14 path of injury.

15 Q Now, the object that went into the anus, when it went in,  
16 was it a -- do you have an opinion as to how thick  
17 it was?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And would you tell us why you have an opinion and what  
20 that opinion is.

21 A In my examination of the rectum, I found not only the  
22 perforation, but I found a circular mark which was  
23 an imprint where the rectum itself had not been  
24 penetrated. This was adjacent -- immediately adja-  
25 cent to the area where it had been penetrated, and

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           it was a circular mark. May I refer to my notes?

35

2       Q     Sure.

3       A     (Witness refers to his notes.) It was approximately two  
4           centimeters in diameter. It was a round mark. Two  
5           centimeters is just slightly less than one inch in  
6           diameter. 2.5. And two and a half centimeters make  
7           an inch, so this was just slightly under an inch in  
8           diameter, this round mark. It had to be -- from my  
9           examination of this round mark, I thought it was  
10          probably a circular object. It had to be approxi-  
11          mately that size, which was enough to pass through,  
12          with great difficulty, through the anus and the anal  
13          sphincter.

14       Q     Any lacerations on the outside?

15       A     Yes. The anus had a great number of lacerations, which  
16           are tears and contusions, which demonstrated the  
17           difficulty of inserting this object. The object did  
18           stretch muscles surrounding the anus as it went in  
19           and made this imprint on the wall of the rectum.  
20           This was in an area where it did not penetrate.  
21           After examining the area where it did penetrate,  
22           it did have the appearance of a sharp pointed ob-  
23           ject. Because of the penetration, it had to have  
24           had a pointed type of end in order to cut through  
25           the tissues the way it did. The object that made

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 the round circular imprint did not penetrate.

2 Probably did not have the cutting edge to it.

3 Q Are you saying that there were more than one penetration  
4 of this young man's anus?

5 A Yes. There were at least two, possibly more.

6 Q And the two different types of objects with two different  
7 types of ends were inserted?

8 A They made two different marks. They were similar marks  
9 inasmuch as they penetrated areas. Also had a cir-  
10 cular rim around it showing that it was partially  
11 circular, and it was approximately the same size as  
12 the circular area that did not penetrate.

13 Q How much force would have had to be used to get that far  
14 in the young man?

15 A This would have required a great deal of force to pene-  
16 trate through the sphincter and tear the tissues the  
17 way it did.

18 Q Okay. Would you describe the amount of bleeding that  
19 would occur and how serious that type of bleeding  
20 is.

21 A The sear -- the hemorrhage itself could be a fatal hemor-  
22 rhage. There was -- even to the time when I made my  
23 examination of the body, the blood gushed out of the  
24 anus when I -- I just spread the buttocks to examine  
25 the anus. The blood just gushed out of there as

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   though it were under pressure.

2       Q     Let's go on.

3       A     I listed next visceral pallor. This means that the or-  
4                   gans generally in the body were pale, which is a  
5                   sign of a depleting type of hemorrhage. A large  
6                   amount of hemorrhage would tend to make the organs  
7                   have a pale appearance.

8       Q     And can you explain that more thoroughly in lay terms?

9       A     There was a great deal of blood loss involved in the  
10                  death of this boy, and the amount of blood loss  
11                  tended to make the organs themselves look very pale,  
12                  and that's what's meant by visceral pallor. The  
13                  organs had a pale appearance.

14      Q     Continue, Doctor.

15      A     There were -- the next included the external contusions,  
16                  the abrasions, lacerations, and burns both of second  
17                  and third degree burns. These were particularly  
18                  around the neck, the head, the face, the upper  
19                  portions of the shoulders. These were extensive  
20                  injuries. Most of the third degree burning areas  
21                  were found around the neck region and on the right  
22                  side of the face.

23      Q     Do you have an opinion as to the nature of the burns as  
24                  to what would be possible causes?

25      A     Yes. Third degree burns are caused either by a flame or

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 by a hot or molten type of object. Something that's 36  
2 very hot. Boiling water, for example, would not  
3 necessarily cause a third degree burn. It would  
4 cause a second degree burn. It's only when there  
5 is charring of the tissues that it's a third degree  
6 burn.

7 Q How about gasoline?

8 A Ignited gasoline would definitely cause a third degree  
9 burn.

10 Q Charcoal lighter fluid?

11 A Definitely.

12 Q How serious would you describe -- and you said third de-  
13 gree. Is there anything more serious than third  
14 degree burns?

15 A No, that's the most serious.

16 Q Would you describe the burns as a whole. How life en-  
17 dangering were they?

18 A The burns themselves could have been life endangering if  
19 they were left untreated. Even if they were treated,  
20 they would probably require skin grafting and a  
21 great deal of treatment to make sure that no infec-  
22 tion ensued, and they could -- in themselves, could  
23 be life endangering.

24 Q That is, the burns alone possible would have killed him?

25 A Just the burns alone.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q Okay. Continue, Doctor.

2 A The contusions and abrasions of the peritoneum and the  
3 penis. The scrotum area had a great -- had a promi-  
4 nent area of contusion. That's a large black and  
5 blue area. And there were contusions and abrasions  
6 around the penis area. These abrasions had the  
7 appearance of a bite mark. They had a fairly  
8 patterned appearance.

9 Q Okay. What type of bite mark, if you have an opinion?

10 A A human bite mark.

11 Q And have you seen human bite marks before?

12 A Yes, I have.

13 Q And did you do anything once you found or saw the human  
14 bite marks on the young man's penis?

15 A Yes.

16 Q What did you do?

17 A I told Miss Fowler of the Coroner's Office that -- that  
18 the case should be evaluated; the bite marks, by an  
19 expert in forensic odontology. That's the sub-  
20 specialty of dentistry that deals with such things  
21 as dental identification in persons who cannot be  
22 identified visually either because of burning of the  
23 body or because the body is mutilated or cannot be  
24 identified by visual means. Forensic odontologists  
25 are also experts in determining and evaluating bite

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 mark evidence. Bite mark evidence -- a bite mark  
2 can be as specific as a fingerprint.

3 Q Now, did you recommend anybody in particular?

4 A Yes. I knew Doctor Curtis Mertz. I had met him on  
5 several occasions at several national meetings.  
6 American Academy of Forensic Sciences. We are both  
7 members of this organization and because I knew he  
8 lived in Ashtabula and that he was a highly quali-  
9 fied consultant, I suggested that we contact him.

10 Q Okay. And subsequently, he came down, is that correct?

11 A Yes, he came down that evening.

12 Q Okay. We'll get to that. Before that, I would like to  
13 ask you -- you indicated that the scrotum of the  
14 young man was --

15 A Contused.

16 Q Contused?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Is that ecchymosis?

19 A Ecchymosis. Black and blue.

20 Q Is there any evidence of stretching of the scrotum?

21 A The black and blue mark, or the contusion, could be  
22 caused by a stretching injury. It could be caused  
23 by a blunt force injury. Anything that would have  
24 occasioned bleeding in the area.

25 Q So, pulling on the scrotum could cause that?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A Definitely.

2 Q Now, would you go on to the other injuries that you  
3 found on the body.

4 A Yes. In addition to the burn marks around the neck and  
5 the contusions around the neck and the face, there  
6 was also a ligature mark around the neck. There  
7 was -- in conjunction with the ligature mark, there  
8 were hemorrhages that I found in the conjunctiva of  
9 the eyes. That's the membrane inside the eyelid.  
10 This -- these hemorrhages and the congestion of  
11 the petrosal bones, which are bones in the base of  
12 the skull, are significant in cases of asphyxia due  
13 to strangulation. So, in this case, there was also  
14 strangulation involved by ligature.

15 Q And as you described ligature, would you have an opinion  
16 as to the severity of the strangulation in this  
17 case because of the evidence you found?

18 A Yes. This was fairly severe strangulation. The bones  
19 of the larynx, the hyoid bone, was not broken in  
20 this case. In children -- in adults, the hyoid bone  
21 is usually broken or very often broken in these  
22 cases, but in children, there's a flexibility be-  
23 cause the bones are not yet completely hardened, but  
24 there were extensive hemorrhages in the membranes of  
25 the larynx which offered proof of strangulation.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q Now, would -- taking Exhibit 7, Exhibit 6, which are 36  
2 underwear and shirt, would those types of items, if  
3 tied around a young man's neck, cause ligature?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. Going on, Doctor, were there other wounds or  
6 abrasions or cuts that you found on the face?

7 A There were cuts and abrasions around the arms, and there  
8 were scratches and abrasions on the left cheek.

9 Q Were there any abrasions or scratches on his feet or  
10 legs?

11 A May I consult my notes?

12 Q Sure.

13 A (Witness refers to his notes.) There were scratches and  
14 abrasions on the ankles and the thighs and the legs,  
15 yes.

16 Q And how about the young man's mouth and teeth and  
17 tongue?

18 A The tongue had hemorrhages in the muscular portion of the  
19 tongue. The tongue was removed and also examined  
20 showing injury to the tongue.

21 Q And do you have some explanations for the injury to the  
22 tongue?

23 A The injuries to the tongue were probably caused by a  
24 biting effect when it got caught between the teeth  
25 possibly -- or probably from a blow to the chin area

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 or a fall on the chin area where the tongue got  
2 caught between the teeth and caused these injuries.

3 Q Okay. How about his teeth, or did you leave that to  
4 Doctor Mertz?

5 A No, I examined the teeth. The teeth were in good repair.  
6 There were no injuries to the teeth, but there were  
7 extensive injuries to the lips. There were hemor-  
8 rhages and swelling on the mucosal or the inner and  
9 outer aspects of the lips. Again, these are mani-  
10 festations of a blunt force type of beating injury.

11 Q How about his eyes? Were they closed shut?

12 A The eyes revealed petechial hemorrhage on the conjunc-  
13 tiva, which I mentioned those are the inner mem-  
14 branes. More of a sign of strangulation. Asphyxia-  
15 tion which went along with the ligature strangula-  
16 tion. There were no other injuries to the eyes.

17 Q How about the nose?

18 A The nose had an area of burning on it. It had the  
19 charred area which extended from the right cheek.

20 Q Okay. How big of a young man was Raymond Fife?

21 A Raymond Fife was approximately five inches -- five feet  
22 in length, and he weighed approximately 85 -- 86  
23 pounds.

24 Q You know how old he was?

25 A He was 12.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q Did you look at the hospital records, and can you tell us 36  
2 how long he was alive before he expired on the 12th,  
3 I believe?

4 A He was comatose and in an apparent vegetative state for  
5 approximately two days prior to his being pronounced  
6 as dead.

7 Q And what diagnostic work was done at the hospital to de-  
8 termine his condition?

9 A There were various blood tests performed, and the final  
10 test that was performed was an electroencephalogram  
11 which showed no brain activity.

12 Q And was there a CAT scan?

13 A There were CAT scans performed. These are fairly so-  
14 phisticated X-rays of the head using a computer.

15 (State's Exhibit No. 99 marked  
16 for identification.)

17 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Mr. Lewis, you've been  
18 provided a copy of the medical records?

19 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yes.

20 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I'll show you what's been marked  
21 as Exhibit 99. Would you look at that particular  
22 document and tell the Court whether or not you re-  
23 cognize it.

24 A Yes. This is the -- excuse me, the hospital record from  
25 St. Joseph Riverside Hospital on Raymond Fife.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q And are those copies of the records that you inspected in 36  
2 this case?

3 A Yes, they are.

4 Q And would those records indicate how long 12-year old  
5 Raymond Fife lived?

6 A Yes, it would.

7 Q And how long did he live?

8 A He died on September 12th at 4:30 P.M., and he was ad-  
9 mitted on September 11th at, I believe, 1:50.

10 Q He was in the Emergency Room before then?

11 A He was in the Emergency Room, yes. Oh, on the 10th.  
12 He was seen in the Emergency Room on the 10th at  
13 8:00 -- almost 9:00 o'clock in the evening on the  
14 10th.

15 Q 10:00 o'clock, right?

16 A 2152. Yeah, 10:00 o'clock.

17 Q Okay. You don't use military time either!

18 A Yeah.

19 Q Okay., Now, during the time that Raymond Fife was living,  
20 what affect would it have on the injuries that  
21 you've named?

22 A Well, the injuries would have tended to repair and heal  
23 during the time that life still persists. Not all  
24 of the tissues in the body die at the same time.  
25 As a matter of fact, the death can occur to the en-

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           tire patient, and yet, the tissues themselves will  
2           go on living, and this is the basis of performing  
3           transplant operations and so forth so the tissues  
4           still living would tend to repair themselves and  
5           heal.

6       Q     Okay. Was he brain dead when he was brought to the  
7           hospital?

8       A     I believe he was at the time.

9       Q     And how many of the causes that you have listed, the  
10           multiple trauma that resulted in Raymond's death,  
11           how many would independently, in medical proba-  
12           bility, cause his death or could have?

13      A     The subdural hemorrhage could well have caused his death  
14           in and of itself. The penetration and perforation  
15           of the rectum and the urinary bladder in and of it-  
16           self certainly is a valid cause of death. The  
17           ligature strangulation is a valid cause of death  
18           in and of itself, and the burns and the contusions  
19           showing the beating, they could have caused death.

20      Q     Abdominal area?

21      A     The abdominal area and the burns around the face.

22      Q     You indicate that during that Friday, that photographs  
23           were taken?

24      A     Yes.

25      Q     And who took the photographs initially? Forget about

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Doctor Mertz for the time being.

2 A Okay. I took the initial photographs, and as I was per-  
3 forming the autopsy, I was helped by Sergeant  
4 Carnahan.

5 Q Starting with the first photograph, which is that way  
6 -- there's a small one there, would you go through  
7 each one, and you'll have to look at the number,  
8 Doctor, and describe what you see and whether or not  
9 it's an accurate photograph of what you saw that  
10 morning.

11 A Okay. These are enlargements of the photographs that  
12 were taken at the morgue. Exhibit Number 62 shows  
13 the side and the face of Raymond Fife. This demon-  
14 strates the third degree burns on the side of his  
15 face, on the top of his shoulder, on the top of his  
16 chest, and on the neck and his nose. It also de-  
17 picts a plastic tube which is protruding from his  
18 mouth. This is an airway that was inserted when he  
19 came into the hospital to help him breathe.

20 Q Who took that particular photograph?

21 A I believe I took this photograph.

22 Q And it accurately, totally depicts what you saw?

23 A Yes.

24 Q All the photographs do?

25 A Yes, all the photographs.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 Q Now, go through the next number, and you have to go  
2 through each individually. I know you've gone  
3 through these before.

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q Lay them to the side when you're done.

6 A Okay. Exhibit Number 63 is a similar view to Exhibit  
7 Number 62, and it depicts the same injuries from a  
8 slightly different angle. This also shows an  
9 electrocardiogram which is on the right shoulder.  
10 All of these -- these pictures were taken prior to  
11 the autopsy.

12 The next number, Exhibit Number 64, shows Raymond Fife.  
13 This is the left side of the upper portion of his  
14 body from approximately the mid abdomen to the top  
15 of his head. This shows the injuries to his -- to  
16 the right cheek. It also shows the plastic airway  
17 in place, and there's a nasal gastric tube in place.  
18 This photograph also demonstrates not only the burns,  
19 but it also demonstrates the ligature mark around  
20 the neck and several of the abrasions and contusions  
21 about the shoulder.

22 Exhibit Number 65 is a photograph of the penis, the en-  
23 tire sexual organs of the deceased. The brown tube  
24 which is protruding from the penis is a Foley  
25 Catheter which is used to drain urine because he was

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           unable to void himself in the hospital. The photo- 37  
2           graph shows a contusion on the right-side of the  
3           shaft of the penis.

4           Exhibit Number 66 is again a photograph of the genitalia.

5           In this picture, the Foley Catheter has been removed,  
6           and the underside of the penis has been photographed  
7           with the two marks which resemble bite marks on the  
8           bottom surface of the glans portion of the penis.

9           In all of these photographs, there is a ruler iden-  
10          tifying not only the measurements both in centi-  
11          meters and in inches, but also the date and the num-  
12          ber of the autopsy.

13                   JUDGE SHAKER: Whose writing is on the  
14          back of that?

15    A        I don't know. The next exhibit number, 67, is a photo-  
16          graph again showing the upper portion of the left  
17          side of Raymond Fife, and again, it demonstrates the  
18          plastic airway that's in place and the feeding tube  
19          and the burns and the contusions and the injuries  
20          about the neck and shoulders.

21          Exhibit Number 68 is a photograph of the anus of the  
22          patient. This is the initial photograph that was  
23          taken upon examination where I spread the buttocks  
24          and blood just gushed out of the anus, and this is  
25          that photograph.

                  DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Exhibit Number 69 is another photograph of the anus after 37  
2 the blood had been cleaned. The anus was rephoto-  
3 graphed, and in this photograph, one can see the  
4 lacerations and the contusions, the dilation of the  
5 anal orifice; the opening, and the injuries about  
6 the anus.

7 Exhibit Number 70 also shows another view of the anus  
8 showing the hemorrhages and tears of the tissue, the  
9 dilation of the opening. This Exhibit Number 70  
10 that I just referred to, shows the injury, predomi-  
11 nately the left wall of the anus, showing the  
12 severity of the injuries. It's a slightly closer  
13 view.

14 Exhibit Number 73 is another close-up view of the anus  
15 showing all of the injuries to all of the walls on  
16 the top, the bottom, and the sides. It's an over-  
17 all view.

18 The last exhibit, the small photograph labeled Number 74,  
19 is an overall view of the body prior to the autopsy  
20 which I took. This shows the entire body from head  
21 to toe; mainly, from the right side.

22 Q (By Attorney Watkins) We'll go out of order. I'm going  
23 to hand you 89, 90, and 91.

24 A Okay. Exhibit Number 89 -- I -- red -- the red code  
25 that's State's Exhibit 89 is a close-up -- enlarged

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 photo of the penis. This is a photograph of the  
2 marks -- the bite marks on the penis. I believe  
3 these were taken by Doctor Mertz.

4 Q Were you there when they were taken?

5 A Yes, I was.

6 Q And does it accurately, totally depict what you saw?

7 A Yes. This was taken after the autopsy, and the picture  
8 also shows the autopsy sutures in place; the sutures  
9 that closed the body after the completion of the  
10 autopsy.

11 Exhibit Number 90. Again, this is a photograph taken by  
12 Doctor Mertz; I believe taken by Doctor Mertz,  
13 showing the contusion. The black and blue mark on  
14 the scrotum.

15 Exhibit Number 91. This is a picture of the mouth of the  
16 patient, and it shows the condition of the teeth and  
17 the lips. This again, I believe, was taken by  
18 Doctor Mertz.

19 Q What number was that?

20 A This is 91.

21 Q Okay. And again, those are all accurate?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Now, you indicated, Doctor, that a blunt object with a  
24 pointed end, at least one occasion, penetrated the  
25 anus of the young man, and you had an opinion as to

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 the size of that object. During the autopsy, did 37  
2 you make any decisions -- you already told the Court  
3 that you decided that an odontologist should be  
4 brought in. Did you make any decisions to keep any  
5 of the tissues or organs of the body for further  
6 forensic work?

7 A Yes. As in all autopsies, samples of each organ are re-  
8 tained for microscopic study. I did save the organs  
9 which were injured, especially the one in -- the  
10 entire organs that were injured, especially the  
11 anus, the rectum, and the urinary bladder. I took  
12 samples from the sites of the injury of each one  
13 of these tissues in addition to the sections that I  
14 took of the other organs and tissues for micro-  
15 scopic study.

16 Q And what forensic purpose would there be for keeping  
17 those particular organs, if any?

18 A These tissues and organs have to be evaluated under the  
19 microscope. The microscope adds details to the  
20 examination that are not or may not be visible to  
21 the naked eye. It concerns the microstructure of  
22 these tissues, and one can see the cells of that  
23 makeup. These tissues, the cells, and the connec-  
24 tive tissues.

25 Q Could they be of assistance in determining what object

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 penetrated the young man's anus?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And would you explain how they could be of assistance.

4 A Yes. After examining the microscopic sections of the  
5 tissues which were removed which were taken from the  
6 injuries in the bladder and the rectum, under the  
7 microscope, there were plant cells. They would form  
8 a foreign body type reaction in these tissues with  
9 hemorrhage. That was seen. These plant cells are  
10 readily recognizable under the microscope.

11 Q Did there come a time that the Warren Police Department  
12 submitted any object for your consideration?

13 A Yes, they did.

14 Q And would you tell when that was and what the purpose was.

15 A The object was submitted to me for evaluation as possibly  
16 being the object that penetrated the rectum and the  
17 bladder in this case. I don't recall the exact time  
18 that I examined it, but I did mark the object.

19 Q And this is Exhibit 47.

20 A Yes, this is the object that they submitted to me. I  
21 examined the object, and I photographed the object  
22 fairly extensively, and I also took small splinters  
23 from the tip of the object. It has one pointed end  
24 and one round end. I took samples of the splinters  
25 and processed them for microscopic examination, and

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 I examined these splinters under the microscope. 37  
2 The wood of this is of plant material, and it would  
3 contain the same type of cells. The examination did  
4 show that the same type of cells present in the  
5 stick were very similar to the plant cells that  
6 were found in the tissues.

7 Q Okay. How long did you have the stick?

8 A I believe I had it several days.

9 Q Okay. And did you make any effort to determine whether  
10 it was the right size?

11 A Yes, I took measurements of the diameter of the stick.

12 Q And did you compare the stick to any part or any organ  
13 that you kept?

14 A Yes, I did.

15 Q And would you tell the Court what was that?

16 A I took the specimens that I had retained from the autopsy,  
17 the specimens of the rectum that was penetrated, the  
18 anus, and the urinary bladder, and I compared the  
19 size of the penetration, the opening through these  
20 tissues, with the tip of this object, and I photo-  
21 graphed them.

22 Q And did you come to any opinion?

23 A Yes. I found that the -- this object is very consistent  
24 with the object that could have made these penetra-  
25 tions.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q Starting with 75, again, go -- would you please go 37  
2 through --

3 A Starting with 75?

4 Q Right.

5 A Okay. These are photographs that I took at the labora-  
6 tory in St. Joseph Hospital of the stick -- this  
7 stick. Number 75 -- Exhibit Number 75, again, with  
8 the ruler to show the size, is a photograph of the  
9 blunt end of the stick. I'm running out of space.  
10 Exhibit Number 76 is a close-up photograph of the sharp  
11 end of the stick. This is the inner end where it  
12 was apparently broken.

13 Q By the way, how long is the stick?

14 A I don't recall.

15 Q Okay. Thank you. Continue.

16 A Exhibit Number 77 is another photograph of the blunt end  
17 of the stick.

18 Exhibit Number 78 is a photograph of the outer portion  
19 of the sharp end of the stick. That's the rounded  
20 outer portion of the stick of the pointed end.

21 Exhibit Number 79 is an overall picture of the entire  
22 stick from the point to the -- from one end to the  
23 other.

24 Exhibit Number 80 is a photograph of the -- of the rectum  
25 which was saved from the autopsy and the sharp end

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 of the stick. Both are separate and showing the re- 38  
2 lationship -- or a view of both at the same time.

3 Q Would you show those photographs closely. I would like  
4 the Court to -- if the Court would entertain looking  
5 at these. I think it's important evidence.

6 ATTORNEY LEWIS: We're going to object,  
7 Your Honor. I don't think it's really, at this  
8 stage, necessary, and I don't think -- the Doctor's  
9 only testifying to the fact it could be consistent  
10 with. He's not saying --

11 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, there's a matter I  
12 wish to discuss with the other Judges. We'll stand  
13 in recess for about 20 minutes.

14 (Court in recess at 2:17 P.M.)

15 (Back in session at 2:42 P.M.)

16 JUDGE McLAIN: All right. Mr. Watkins,  
17 with respect to your request that we view the pic-  
18 tures, we all feel unanimously that we will honor  
19 that request, but only after cross examination and  
20 a proffer of the pictures as evidence. Keep this  
21 witness on the stand, you'll be able to ask him any-  
22 thing you want regardless of the scope of the cross  
23 examination, but I want -- we want to have a ruling.  
24 They haven't been admitted into evidence before.

25 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Fine.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

CONTINUING DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

Q Okay. Doctor, would you go to the photographs that you were on. I think you're going through all of them, right?

A Right.

Q And would you go through them and describe again what they depict and how accurate they are.

A Okay. The remaining photographs here?

Q Right.

A Okay. Exhibit 84 is an additional photograph that I took at the laboratory at St. Joseph Hospital. This is a photograph showing the area of penetration through the urinary bladder, and I placed the stick -- the pointed end of the stick next to the penetration to show the relationship of the size.

Exhibit Number 83 is a photograph just of the urinary bladder that I retained showing the area of penetration.

Number -- Exhibit Number 82 is a photograph showing the anus which I excised from the autopsy showing the injuries to the mucosa and coverings as well as the stick placed next to it; the pointed end.

The last of these photographs, Number 81, is another one that I took, and here, I placed -- this depicts the rectum from the autopsy and the stick, and in this

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 photograph, I held the stick up against the opening, 38  
2 the penetration, to see the size relationships of  
3 the penetration and of the stick.

4 Q Okay. And when you took the stick and the urinary blad-  
5 der, the rectum as you've described in photographs,  
6 I believe, 81 through 85, you were doing that at St.  
7 Joseph's Hospital?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And you had in possession State's Exhibit 47?

10 A Yes, I did.

11 Q And you had those organs of young Raymond Fife?

12 A Yes, they were retained from the autopsy.

13 Q And would you tell the Court what you did physically.  
14 If you can, show with your hands. And what type  
15 of conclusion you came to more or less.

16 A With the stick?

17 Q Right.

18 A I held the stick -- in the last picture, I held the stick  
19 up against the opening in this fashion (indicating)  
20 to show the relationship of the size of the point  
21 and the opening through the rectum, and I held it  
22 and photographed it at the same time.

23 Q And what was your forensic conclusion?

24 A The size and shape of the point of the stick were very  
25 compatible with the size and shape of the opening.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

- 1 Q And how would you describe the fit, if there's any way 38  
2 you could describe it?  
3 A It was very similar to a key in a lock.  
4 Q Key in a lock. Now, you testified that there was a blunt  
5 wound on the -- was it the rectum?  
6 A On the rectum, yes.  
7 Q And that gave you reason to say that there is at least  
8 two penetrations with two types of ends?  
9 A Yes.  
10 Q And is there anything about the end of that stick -- and  
11 feel free to take the stick out, that would suggest  
12 anything to you?  
13 A Yes. The sharp end of the stick is -- would have made  
14 the penetration through the rectum and the urinary  
15 bladder that I've described. The blunt end of the  
16 stick would have made the mark on the rectum that  
17 did not penetrate; just a contusion, and the size  
18 relationships are quite consistent.  
19 Q You're saying that the dimensions themselves are consis-  
20 tent?  
21 A Quite consistent, yes.  
22 Q Okay. Did there come a time -- come a time that you  
23 looked at the stick under microscope?  
24 A Yes, I did.  
25 Q And would you tell the Court what you found, if anything.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A Yes. I took the sharp end of the stick, which is rather 38  
2 jagged and splintery, and I picked off a -- several  
3 little splinters, and I processed them for micro-  
4 scopic study the way we process tissue for micro-  
5 scopic study, and I examined the microscopic cells  
6 of that. The form of the stick.

7 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Your Honor, I'll object  
8 at this point. I'd like to approach the bench with  
9 counsel.

10 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

11 JUDGE McLAIN: Go ahead.

12 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Howard -- Doctor Adelman, before  
13 I go into the comparisons you've made, would you  
14 tell the Court whether or not you feel qualified  
15 through training and experience to make a comparison  
16 of the substance or the foreign material in the  
17 urinary tract and the rectum with the substance that  
18 is found on the wood -- the wood itself?

19 A Yes. I examined foreign bodies under the microscope as  
20 a part of my medical examiner procedures throughout  
21 the entire time I was with the Medical Examiner's  
22 Office. Excuse me. I'm often called upon to  
23 examine foreign bodies which are found in the  
24 tissues that are removed at surgery and at St.  
25 Joseph's Hospital and at other hospitals where I've

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   worked during my career. So, I have examined  
2                   foreign material which includes both organic and in-  
3                   organic material.

4       Q       And would it include wood?

5       A       It would include wood as an organic material.

6       Q       And how many years have you been doing that?

7       A       Throughout my entire career.

8       Q       So, you feel that these comparisons that you're talking  
9                   about are something that you're eminently qualified  
10                  because of your experience and training?

11      A       Yes.

12      Q       Thank you.

13                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: We'll still interpose an  
14                  objection on the record, Your Honor, in regard to  
15                  the forthcoming testimony.

16      Q       (By Attorney Watkins) Okay. Would you continue.

17                   JUDGE SHAKER: Just a minute.

18                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: I'm sorry.

19                   JUDGE McLAIN: Objection is overruled.

20                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: Okay. Thank you.

21      Q       (By Attorney Watkins) Again, in your own words, tell the  
22                  Court what you did, and do you recall when it was  
23                  that you did this?

24      A       It was during the time that I had the stick in my po-  
25                  session, and that was approximately September 20th,

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 1985.

2 Q Okay. Okay. Continue with your microscopic comparison.

3 A Yes. I examined the wood from the splinters which I  
4 took from the stick under the microscope, and I  
5 could see very clearly the plant cellular outlines  
6 of the wood which formed lines in octagonal shapes  
7 of the plant cells. I compared these with the  
8 foreign bodies; the plant cells that I described  
9 which were found in the tissues from the autopsy,  
10 and they were quite similar.

11 Q Okay. I'm going to hand you photographs marked 85  
12 through 88 as exhibits for the State, and would you  
13 go through those photographs and tell the Court --

14 JUDGE SHAKER: Just a minute. Did you say  
15 85?

16 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Yes. Is it 85?

17 JUDGE SHAKER: What's the last number?

18 A 85 through -- 85 --

19 JUDGE SHAKER: The last number on the ones  
20 he just did.

21 A 88, Your Honor.

22 JUDGE SHAKER: The ones he just did be-  
23 fore. I mean what's the last number? 81?

24 ATTORNEY WATKINS: 84.

25 JUDGE SHAKER: Okay.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q (By Attorney Watkins) 85 through 88. Would you go indi- 38  
2 vidually -- go 85 first. Tell the Court what  
3 exactly it is and the date that photograph was taken.

4 A Exhibits 85 through 88 are Polaroid pictures which I took  
5 from the microscopic examination of these structures.  
6 Exhibit 85 shows, at 400 magnification, the stick. This  
7 is a micropho -- photomicrograph of the fibers and  
8 cells of the stick which I took under the micro-  
9 scope.

10 Exhibit Number 86 again shows a view of the stick, the  
11 wood of the stick at 200 magnification.

12 Exhibit Number 87 is a photograph of the foreign material  
13 that I found in the urinary bladder of the -- Ray-  
14 mond Fife at 400 magnification demonstrating the  
15 foreign material that I found.

16 And Number 88 -- Exhibit Number 88 is a Polaroid picture  
17 of the foreign plant material that I found in the  
18 sections of the rectum from the autopsy specimen of  
19 Raymond Fife at 200 magnification.

20 Q And what can you tell between the two?

21 A They have a very similar appearance. Each one has a  
22 pattern of lines and octagonal forms for the cellu-  
23 lar outlines. There is a kind of microscopic grain  
24 visible, and the photographs are very similar  
25 showing the relationship between the foreign ma-

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1                   terial that I found in the tissues and the stick. 38

2       Q       And the foreign tissue -- the foreign material that were  
3                   found in the tissues, what are you saying that is?

4       A       Is wood.

5       Q       And did the splinters come off readily off that stick  
6                   when you did this?

7       A       With some picking, they came off fairly readily, yes.

8       Q       Now, did you look at the stick under microscope as a  
9                   whole?

10      A       No.

11      Q       Okay. Was there anything else that you saw under a  
12               microscope on the stick at any time?

13      A       Under the microscope, in one of the areas of the stick  
14               examination, there were small red structures which  
15               looked like degenerated red blood cells.

16                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection! Objection,  
17                   Your Honor. May we approach the bench?

18                               (A discussion was held at the bench.)

19                   JUDGE McLAIN: All right. The defense  
20                   objection is sustained.

21      Q       (By Attorney Watkins) Doctor, we'll continue on. Did  
22               there come a time -- you've already described photo-  
23               graphs now -- strike that. I believe that you did  
24               have some slides made?

25      A       Yes, I did.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q Do you have them with you?

2 A Yes.

3 Q How many are there here?

4 A Three, I believe.

5 Q Okay. I'll mark these as one exhibit.

6 (State's Exhibit No. 100 marked  
7 for identification.)

8 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Exhibit Number 100. Would you  
9 please identify those three items.

10 A Yes. These are slides that I just received on Monday.  
11 I had taken these photographs under the microscope;  
12 the same photographs as I've previously described  
13 of the stick and of the foreign bodies in the  
14 tissues. These are Kodachrome slides, and I took  
15 these at half frame so that I could show a compari-  
16 son between the microscopic appearances of the  
17 stick as opposed to the microscopic appearances of  
18 the foreign material which was found in the tissues  
19 on the same slide.

20 Q It would be -- this would be similar with the other photo-  
21 graphs if you were going to explain them to somebody  
22 in detail that would have the viewer and show the  
23 person?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. We'll just leave it go for now. Now, there came

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 a time that Doctor Curtis Mertz was brought in as a 39  
2 consultant?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And when was that?

5 A That was on the evening of the same day that the autopsy  
6 had been performed.

7 Q And approximately how long was he there?

8 A Several hours. Approximately two, three.

9 Q Um-hum. And who took the photographs?

10 A He did.

11 Q Okay. And you were present?

12 A Yes, I assisted.

13 Q And did there come a time that you assisted another  
14 doctor in some photography of the teeth?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And when was that?

17 A I'm not exactly sure of the date.

18 Q Okay. Was it the same month, September?

19 A I believe it was.

20 Q Okay. And would you tell the Court what you did.

21 A Yes. This was at Doctor Walton's office. Doctor Walton  
22 is a dentist in Howland, and we examined -- he  
23 examined the teeth and made imprints of Timothy  
24 Combs and Daniel Hill.

25 Q And what did you do?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A I assisted.

2 Q And did you --

3 A I assisted and observed and took photographs.

4 Q Okay. Exhibit 92 and 93.

5 A Okay. Exhibit 93 is a photograph of Combs -- Timothy  
6 Combs, the appearance of his teeth with a ruler in  
7 the foreground, and that's my handwriting on the  
8 ruler. And Exhibit Number 92 is a photograph of  
9 the teeth of Daniel Hill at that time.

10 Q Okay. They're accurate reproductions of what you saw?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Was anybody else taking photographs that time?

13 A Yes, there was. Sergeant Teeple.

14 Q Yeah. I believe his name is on these photographs, but  
15 you know who took these photographs?

16 A I'm not sure whether he did or I did.

17 Q You both took some photographs?

18 A We both took very similar photographs.

19 Q Okay. But the main point is that you were there and it  
20 accurately reflects what you saw at that time?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Do you see Danny Hill in the Courtroom today?

23 A Yes, I do.

24 Q Would you point him out, please.

25 A With the blue tie and the white shirt.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Would the record re-  
2 flect he's pointed out the defendant?

3 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes.

4 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Now, Doctor, I briefly would like  
5 to ask a couple more questions before I leave you  
6 for cross, and feel free to look at any of the  
7 photographs. I have a question of whether or not  
8 any injury that you found on the body would be con-  
9 sistent with some foreign object other than the  
10 rectum that would cause an abrasion or a cut?

11 A Any of the scratches or abrasions that I've described  
12 could have been done by a foreign object scraping  
13 the skin.

14 Q Assume that there was a bicycle involved --

15 A Yes.

16 Q -- Doctor, and assume that the young man was thrown on  
17 a bicycle pedal. Was there anything that you found  
18 on the body that would be consistent with a young  
19 man hitting a bicycle pedal by his torso or his  
20 head?

21 A Yes. There was one injury on the shoulder -- on the left  
22 shoulder which could have been made by a bicycle  
23 pedal.

24 Q And would you try to find that for us.

25 A (Complying.) This is shown on Exhibit Number 64, and

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           it's the injury just above the right-side of the  
2           ruler.

3       Q     Doctor, in your years of experience in the determination  
4           of causes of death in homicides, how would this case  
5           compare with what you've done over the years as far  
6           as severity of --

7                    ATTORNEY LEWIS: I'm going to object,  
8           Your Honor. I don't think there's any purpose for  
9           this really.

10                   JUDGE McLAIN: Finish your question.

11       Q     (By Attorney Watkins) During your years as a pathologist,  
12           how would you compare the death of Raymond Fife as  
13           to other deaths in homicide cases regarding the  
14           severity of the number of injuries?

15                   JUDGE SHAKER: Sustained.

16                   JUDGE McLAIN: The defendant's objection  
17           is sustained.

18                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: Okay. Thank you.

19       CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

20       Q     Doctor Adelman, if you care to, freely go to the gross  
21           autopsy protocol, okay? I'm going to ask you -- you  
22           indicated the fact in your protocol that there were  
23           a number of criss-cross scratch-like abrasions. Can  
24           you tell me exactly where you found those on the  
25           body and are there photographs in here indicating

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   what we're talking about?

2       A       Yes.   Exhibit Number 64 would show the scratch-like  
3                   abrasions on the cheek.   This whole area here  
4                   (indicating).

5       Q       Okay.

6       A       Also Exhibit Number 67.

7       Q       Okay.   And you're saying -- is it these items right  
8                   here?

9       A       Yes.

10      Q       Okay.   Did you find linear scratches?   Are -- those are  
11                  linear scratches there as well?

12      A       Yes.   They're in Exhibit Number 65.   There are linear  
13                  scratches.

14      Q       Okay.   Are there any linear scratches on the face itself  
15                  or in the area where the -- let's say the scratches.  
16                  Can you describe those scratches for the Court,  
17                  please?   What we're talking about here.

18      A       Yes.   The -- there was some areas of linear scratches  
19                  around the face on the left side of the cheek as  
20                  I've mentioned on this photograph, Exhibit Number  
21                  65.   There are some linear scratches on the thigh.  
22                  Here again is another exhibit, Number 66.   Another  
23                  view of some linear scratches on the thigh.   There's  
24                  linear scratches in Exhibit 64 on the cheek and on  
25                  the left shoulder.   There are linear lacerations in-

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 side the rectum.

2 Q Just on the external part of the body?

3 A Just on the external?

4 Q Yeah.

5 A Those are the main ones.

6 Q Okay. Doctor, give me your impression -- you've got  
7 linear scratches or in a criss-cross fashion. You've  
8 got abrasions with ecchymosis and blood and so forth.  
9 Can you give me an idea what would cause those?  
10 Are we talking about a sharp object scratching the  
11 surface of the skin? What are we talking about?

12 A Those -- a sharp object could be caused by fingernails,  
13 could be caused by such things as rocks scraping on  
14 the skin.

15 Q Okay. Let me ask you this: Some of the deeper scratches,  
16 more scratched-type -- or let's put it this way.  
17 The linear or the scratch-type as opposed to the  
18 abrasions with ecchymosis and everything else,  
19 would it be a sharper object than what we're  
20 talking about? Would it cut the skin cleanly?

21 A An abrasion is more of a superficial scratch as opposed  
22 to a laceration which is a deeper scratch, and the  
23 abrasion could be caused by a sharper -- a sharp  
24 object which scratches the skin.

25 Q And how about some of the lacerations as well? Would a

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 sharp object also cause that?

2 A A sharp object could cause lacerations. Lacerations  
3 could also be caused by tears by stretching the  
4 skin.

5 Q Okay. And this criss-cross type fashion scratches and  
6 abrasions, you've located those in a number of the  
7 exhibits here. Can you just tell us right now --  
8 point to your own body, if you will, for the Court,  
9 where exactly those were located at.

10 A These were located on the left cheek (indicating).

11 Q Left cheek. Okay.

12 A On the -- I believe it was the thigh. Right on the legs.  
13 There were extensive scratches.

14 Q The right thigh. Would that be the dorsal anterior or  
15 midline?

16 A The anterior.

17 Q On top?

18 A On top, anterior, and on the side.

19 Q On the side. Anywhere else you recognize -- I notice  
20 you referred to a number of times here. Any others?

21 A May I refer to my notes?

22 Q Sure.

23 A (Witness refers to his notes.) There were scratch-like  
24 area abrasions on the top of the left shoulder and  
25 along the left clavicular bone area. Some of these

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 had a criss-cross type of pattern. There were  
2 abrasions that I noted on the penis; marks. On the  
3 upper left thigh. On the upper left thigh and on  
4 the anterior -- right anterior and also on the an-  
5 terior.

6 Q Front of the body?

7 A On the anterior aspect of the right angle. On the inner  
8 side of the -- oh! No, that's not it. I believe  
9 those are all.

10 Q Yeah. Okay. So, the left cheek, the shoulder --

11 A Shoulder, the thigh.

12 Q The clavicle and the left anterior thigh?

13 A Right.

14 Q Okay. And let me ask you this. We're talking about  
15 potentially a sharp type object in some sense of  
16 the manner? Something that would rip the skin?

17 A Yes.

18 Q If it came into contact with the skin, it was pulled  
19 across it?

20 A Right.

21 Q In regard to the ligature mark, did that go completely  
22 around the neck?

23 A May I refer to my notes?

24 Q Sure. Use it. Use it.

25 A (Witness refers to his notes.) No, it -- I couldn't de-

1           termine whether it went all the way around the  
2           neck because of the burns on the side of the neck,  
3           but it was present around the left side of the neck.

4   Q   Left side. Okay. And your response to the prosecutor's  
5           question is that that could have been caused by the  
6           underwear or the Wrangle T-shirt being tied around  
7           the victim's neck, is that correct?

8   A   Could have been caused by that, yes.

9   Q   Would you be able to detect -- would it be left by any-  
10           body using their hands to choke the victim?

11   A   No.

12   Q   It would not?

13   A   No.

14   Q   Okay. In regard to the exhibits 98, 97, 96, and 95,  
15           okay, those were, once again, here to indicate or  
16           portray the path or the direction of travel of the  
17           object that was placed in the boy's rectum, is that  
18           correct?

19   A   Correct.

20   Q   Okay. And in regard to those particular diagrams, in re-  
21           ference to the body as it stands vertically and  
22           everything else, is the stick going in at a right  
23           angle, at a bleak angle, or is it vertical in a  
24           sense with the body? Understand what I'm talking  
25           about?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A Yeah.

2 Q Okay.

3 A The stick is going in at an upward and an anterior or a  
4 forward direction.

5 Q Okay. In other words, from the midline of the body, it's  
6 going in, and it's going towards the anterior or  
7 the front part of the body, so actually, it's going  
8 down in a small line?

9 A Slightly and upward, yes.

10 Q Slightly.

11 A Upward.

12 Q Slightly upward.

13 A Up through the anus and slightly forward.

14 Q Okay. If I can understand -- well, just using the dia-  
15 gram, let me -- if I understand what you're  
16 saying --

17 A I guess the analogy would be of a rectal thermometer. A  
18 little more forward and deeper.

19 Q Okay. If you put the body in a prone position with the  
20 anterior portion of the body, front section of the  
21 body, on the ground, okay, and the stick were to be  
22 inserted, what angle are we talking about? Go ahead  
23 and use the stick if you want to. Do you have any  
24 idea?

25 A If the body were facing down on the ground?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

39

1 Q If the body were facing down on the ground.

2 A It probably would be in this fashion (indicating).

3 Q All right. So, the angle of the stick is -- what would  
4 you say the angle of that stick was basically?

5 A About 45 degrees depending on the position of the body.

6 Q Okay. Of course, if the body were on the ground, you  
7 wouldn't be in an upward position. You'd be down,  
8 is that correct? In other words, if a human was  
9 standing or sitting or squatting behind, and the body  
10 was on the ground, the human would be far above  
11 that, right?

12 A He would be above it, yes.

13 Q What I'm asking you is if it's in a prone position; the  
14 body's on the ground, okay, does it make any sense  
15 that the movement would be over on top going  
16 straight down?

17 A If --

18 Q Do you understand the question?

19 A It would depend on the position of the buttock. If the  
20 buttock was -- if the knees were flexed and the  
21 buttock were pointed upward, it could be fairly  
22 straight motion.

23 Q That's a possibility, of course, but let me go back to  
24 the position -- I have him in the prone position.

25 A Yes.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q The victim's in the prone position laying on the ground. 40  
2 Would an overhead like this (indicating), would  
3 that make any sense in regard to this particular  
4 hypothetical I just gave you in a prone position  
5 anterior down on the ground?

6 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'll ob-  
7 ject. None of it makes sense.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: Objection's overruled.

9 ATTORNEY LEWIS: It makes sense to me.

10 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Do you understand what I'm talking  
11 about, Doctor? If the body's flat on the ground --

12 A Yes.

13 Q Okay. And the stick were to be inserted at the angle you  
14 indicated, would it be like this (indicating)? Or  
15 we're talking about an angle like this (indicating),  
16 are we not?

17 A It would be an angle as I have demonstrated it.

18 Q Okay. All right.

19 A It would also depend on which side of the body the person  
20 inserting the stick would be placed. If he were  
21 placed at the feet, it would be with perhaps this  
22 type of movement (indicating). If he were facing  
23 the feet, it would be perhaps with this type of  
24 movement (indicating).

25 Q Okay. But in any event, regardless of the position of

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           where the person was located, side to side, wherever 40  
2           the person would be, if he's in a prone position, he  
3           would have to put it in a particular angle to match  
4           the angle you're talking about, right?

5   A     Right.

6   Q     Do you still have the wood fragments you've testified to  
7           here in Court --

8   A     I --

9   Q     -- that were foreign objects as you called them that were  
10          found in the tissue? Do you still have those?

11   A     I have them at the hospital, but I don't have them in  
12          Court with me.

13   Q     Okay. I just wanted to make sure you still had them.

14   A     Yes.

15   Q     You've indicated that under power of microscopes, the  
16          200 and 400, so forth, you determined that first  
17          off, the foreign bodies were plant material, right?

18   A     Yes.

19   Q     And you've also indicated that they appear to you to be  
20          wood?

21   A     Yes.

22   Q     Okay. And, of course, the wood stick we have in front of  
23          us, which is State's Exhibit 47, of course, that's  
24          a wood material, is it not?

25   A     Yes.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q Tell me, Doctor, do you know what type of wood you were 40  
2 looking at? What foreign body, what type of wood?  
3 Is that the foreign body you were looking at?  
4 A I'm not sure of the type of wood.  
5 Q Oak, maple, pine, cherry, mahogany?  
6 A It could be.  
7 Q No idea?  
8 A No idea.  
9 Q Wood's wood, is that it? Is that what you're really  
10 saying? It looks like wood material period?  
11 A It's wood material, yes.  
12 Q Be the same wood material that would be in -- or not the  
13 same wood material, but just a wood material that  
14 you would find in any, if you want to call it, broom  
15 handle, or whatever you want to call this, you'd  
16 find in any store for mopping, sweeping, for any-  
17 thing, right?  
18 A Right.  
19 Q In fact, there's millions of those out there probably the  
20 same size as that, is there not?  
21 A I have no idea.  
22 Q Okay. You indicated in your testimony that -- that this  
23 object, if this was the object, or whatever object  
24 was inserted, okay, and penetrated the walls that  
25 you're talking about; the urinary bladder and the

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 rectum and so forth, that there would be a profuse 40  
2 amount of bleeding, is that correct?

3 A Yes, that's correct.

4 Q In other words, when the instrument -- or when the object  
5 went in, bleeding would occur immediately upon its  
6 penetration to the nearest wall?

7 A Probably, yes.

8 Q Okay. And as it went in further, there would also be  
9 more profuse bleeding, would there not?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And upon its taking out; the object, presumably, there  
12 would be blood on the object, would there not?

13 A Could be, yes.

14 Q Okay. Doctor, wood is wood; a porous material?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Okay. In other words, if it comes in contact -- say,  
17 for instance, the blood came in contact with wood  
18 such as that. Generally, wood -- would the wood  
19 tend to absorb it or would it go in the cellular  
20 structure? Would it go in the wood?

21 A Yes.

22 Q It could or would?

23 A Probably would.

24 Q And you've indicated, of course, that you had an occasion  
25 to examine other substances like -- foreign material

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   like on maybe steel? Blood on steel or something      40  
2                   like that, or blood on wood or whatever?

3    A     Right.

4    Q     Has it been your experience that if blood comes into con-  
5                   tact with wood, that it will be absorbed?

6    A     Yes.

7    Q     Okay.

8    A     With --

9    Q     Go ahead. It's all right.

10   A     But -- it can be absorbed, but it -- as anybody who has  
11               wooden floors knows, it could be washed off also.

12   Q     Be washed off. If the blood were in there, okay; wooden  
13               floors, you mean just non-treated wooden floors or  
14               are you talking about totally porous wood?

15   A     Treated wooden floors.

16   Q     Treated wooden floors?

17   A     Right.

18   Q     So, they have some kind of a covering that actually pro-  
19               tects them from the intrusion of foreign material,  
20               right?

21   A     Right.

22   Q     If you come along and try to wash blood off, sometimes  
23               you need a detergent or something, don't you?

24   A     Yes.

25   Q     Blood's very difficult to get off, isn't it, most objects?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 For instance, wood?

2 A Not in a fresh state. Cold water will take it off.

3 Q Is blood -- how long would you assume -- if blood were  
4 placed on a piece of steel that's non-porous, how  
5 long do you think it would dry or does most of it  
6 evaporate?

7 A The fluid part would evaporate, and I'm not sure how  
8 long it would take, but you would have a residue of  
9 the dried portion of the blood.

10 Q Okay.

11 A Cellular portion.

12 Q Cellular portion. The residue, right? Now, let's direct  
13 our attention to wood, particularly this material.  
14 In fact, not even the treated outside portion of  
15 the stick, but the internal portion, the splintered  
16 portion. Now, if blood came into contact with that,  
17 how long do you think it would take before the blood  
18 would go into the cellular structure of the wood?

19 A It would probably be absorbed right away.

20 Q Right away. Okay. Doctor, I'll hand you what's been  
21 labeled as State's Exhibit -- let's do two of them,  
22 72 and 73. The black discoloration around the  
23 anal of -- the anus, is that the ecchymosis, the  
24 contusion? Is that what --

25 A Yes.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q -- you're talking about?

2 A That's what it is, and the lacerations.

3 Q About those lacerations, how many lacerations are there  
4 in the area of the anus itself?

5 A In the total area?

6 Q Of any major -- you know, other than little scratches.

7 There are two --

8 A Other than the smaller scratches?

9 Q Yes, other than the smaller.

10 A Approximately two or three large tears. Lacerations.

11 Q Okay. And in regard to the path of this stick, can you  
12 tell me -- since we determined wood's wood, okay,  
13 you've got a sharp point which you say is every con-  
14 sistent -- is that what you're saying -- basically,  
15 your testimony is it's consistent with the anus?

16 A Right. The perforation.

17 Q The perforation's consistent. Are you just saying con-  
18 sistent to the extent it's a sharp object and it's  
19 about that size?

20 A About that size, yes.

21 Q Okay. Could an object -- say -- for instance, let's  
22 take a tree limb of a fairly sharp -- that was  
23 splintered off. You'd have wood. And say, for in-  
24 stance, it had two protruding sides or some little  
25 branches coming off, and if that were inserted,

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           would that leave the lacerations you see there at  
2           the anus if it was put in to that extent? Is that  
3           possible?

4   A    It would -- could.

5   Q    Could. Okay. Let me ask you this: Is there any way to  
6           determine whether it was a straight object such as  
7           this? This is not really straight, but I mean  
8           pretty straight. Or could it have been a branch?

9   A    The -- the imprint that I found inside the anus was a  
10          round circular imprint, and it would correspond more  
11          to the circular pattern of the blunt end of the  
12          stick than to a branch. A branch wouldn't tend to  
13          have a very smooth, rounded end that could make a  
14          blunt imprint like this. A broken branch would tend  
15          to cut because it was broken irregular.

16   Q    Okay. In other words, you're saying because of the blunt  
17          surface, you're assuming, or at least saying, that  
18          it's more probable we're talking about a broomstick  
19          or something of this nature?

20   A    That's correct.

21   Q    Did you find -- you indicated, I think, that the object  
22          we're talking about perforated to the extent of  
23          what was six to eight inches?

24   A    Approximately.

25   Q    Approximately. Did you find -- when you examined --

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           when you looked for the foreign material, did you  
2           find foreign material -- a circumference type in  
3           all areas where the particular object penetrated  
4           through? In other words, what I'm asking you is  
5           this: If the object penetrated through, did you  
6           look for splintered material all the way around?

7   A    No, I just took random sections of the area of injury.  
8           I did not take extensive areas from all quadrants.  
9           I just took one random section of the rectum, one  
10          random section of the bladder, and it was in those  
11          random sections that I found --

12   Q    Okay. So, what I'm asking, basically, is this: That  
13          you got a portion of this particular stick, which  
14          is a smooth surface. Do you think any of the  
15          splintered material came off the smooth surface?

16   A    No. I believe most of the material came off the point  
17          and the splintered end.

18   Q    The point on the splintered end.

19   A    The point --

20   Q    In other words -- how about along --

21   A    And along the cut end or the broken end.

22   Q    On the smooth side, would you say?

23   A    Probably not, except for the point over here (indicating).

24   Q    The point itself. In other words, when you examined,  
25          you did not take an entire circumference to find out

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 if there were wood foreign bodies or the particles 41  
2 of wood all the way around. If the particles of  
3 foreign material were all the way around, would that  
4 tell you something possibly about this?

5 A No. I would even expect them to be all the way around  
6 because of the point that went in would probably  
7 deposit them all the way around.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: We'll suspend for just a  
9 moment, Doctor. All right. Ladies and Gentlemen,  
10 there's an awful lot of movement in the Courtroom.  
11 It's been pretty well controlled so far, but I see  
12 now -- it's all right. You can go. So, I'll ask,  
13 please, if any of you are planning to leave before  
14 4:00 o'clock, please do so now instead of having a  
15 continuing flow of people leaving.

16 Go ahead.

17 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Doctor Adelman, you've indicated  
18 that the burns were located exactly where on the  
19 victim? The burned area.

20 A The burned areas as seen on the State's Exhibit Number 62,  
21 most of the burning was seen on the nose and on the  
22 right-side of the face, the right shoulder and the  
23 neck region, and around the eye also. The right eye.

24 Q Right eye. Okay. There was no burning -- let me get  
25 another photograph. Do you have another photograph,

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   please? There was no burning on the left side, is 41  
2                   that correct? Oh, here!

3       A       No. Just along the top of the nose.

4       Q       Top of the nose. Okay. But the burn does go all the  
5                   way -- it appears all the way around the neck, is  
6                   that right?

7       A       Right around the neck.

8       Q       Your best estimation is that the object that was used  
9                   was a little bit less than an inch, basically, in  
10                  diameter? I think it's what you testified to.

11      A       Yes, approximately.

12      Q       Approximately an inch. Okay. And your testimony also is  
13                  the fact that if this object were inserted -- well,  
14                  strike that. From your own forensic examination  
15                  and the pathology work, when this instrument was  
16                  intruded and taken out, your expectation would be  
17                  there would be blood on that particular stick, would  
18                  there not?

19      A       Yes.

20      Q       Okay. You've also indicated that under the microscopic  
21                  examination, conclusion you're coming to is that the  
22                  foreign bodies that were found are simply wood, is  
23                  that correct?

24      A       That's correct.

25      Q       Okay. So, you're really not saying that wood came -- the

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 foreign bodies came from that particular stick,  
2 State's Exhibit 47? You're not saying it came from  
3 State's Exhibit 47? You're saying it could cause  
4 it's wood, right?

5 A It's wood with a very similar appearance to the wood of  
6 this object.

7 Q Let me ask you this, Doctor: Could a -- you talked about  
8 a blunt contusion inside the anus, is that correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. How far in would that approximately be?

11 A May I check?

12 Q Yes, go ahead.

13 A (Witness refers to his notes.) Okay. The penetration  
14 from the anus to the rectum was approximately seven  
15 centimeters, which would be approximately three  
16 plus inches divided by 2.5.

17 Q Okay. Let me ask you this, Doctor: Could the contusion  
18 you're talking about with the round end, could that  
19 be a man's penis causing that damage?

20 A No.

21 Q No?

22 A No.

23 Q Why wouldn't it be?

24 A The penis is too soft to make the contusion of this na-  
25 ture. A great deal of hemorrhages in the area and

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 the tissue destruction. It was more than what we 41  
2 find with a penis.

3 Q In other words, the blunt -- what you're saying is that  
4 the blunt area -- let me ask you this question: Did  
5 the stick in the sharp end, when it went in, did it  
6 follow the same course as the blunt?

7 A Almost. It was very close to the blunt, but separate  
8 from it.

9 Q Okay. Well, if the stick is approximately about an  
10 inch, let me ask you about the blunt part. How  
11 are you telling us that there was a blunt portion  
12 of damage inside the anus? I mean what was left to  
13 determine that if the stick followed the same course  
14 when the sharp end was put in?

15 A It hit in two different portions of the rectum. In the  
16 blunt injury, they were separated. They were very  
17 close to each other, and the blunt portion hit in  
18 one portion, and the sharp portion went through just  
19 next to it.

20 Q Okay. Are you saying --

21 A So, there were two.

22 Q They were kept completely separate?

23 A Separate but close together.

24 Q Separate but close together?

25 A Right.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q And you're saying that in your opinion, a penis, an 41  
2 erection, whatever, this would not cause that kind  
3 of bruising internally?

4 A Would not cause that kind of damage.

5 Q Could some of the linear abrasions or some of the linear  
6 scratches -- when you're talking about a sharp ob-  
7 ject, would they be made by an object -- say, for  
8 instance, a rhinestone type of object or an object  
9 with sharp edges such as an earring of some sort?

10 A Which abrasions?

11 Q Well, the linear scratches we're talking about and the  
12 abrasions possibly if the object was placed up  
13 against the skin and rubbed around in a fashion?

14 A Rubbed around?

15 Q Yeah. In other words, if one object -- if the object --  
16 an earring was placed between one human side and  
17 another, and there was force and there was movement  
18 between the two and it was caught there and it moved  
19 around, would that cause some of the abrasions we're  
20 talking about?

21 A It would have to be moved in one direction rather than  
22 in a circular direction. It would have to be moved  
23 in a linear direction.

24 Q Let's forget the circle for a minute.

25 A Okay.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 Q If the earring was here and a body was here (indicating) 41  
2 and you put the two together and they moved in one  
3 direction or another, would it cause abrasions?

4 A Yes, it could cause an abrasion.

5 Q Ecchymosis and so forth.

6 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I have no further ques-  
7 tions, Your Honor. The only thing I'd like to do  
8 is we'd just like to reserve him for recall possibly.  
9 Not that he's going to stay here, but we may call  
10 him later on in the case. Thank you, Doctor, very  
11 much.

12 RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

13 Q Doctor, these linear scratches on the anterior thigh and  
14 the ankle and a couple other places, you're saying  
15 they could be made by wooden sticks, by fingernails,  
16 by rocks on the ground or rocks in a hand --

17 A That's correct.

18 Q -- as well as possibly an earring?

19 A Correct.

20 Q Numerous items could cause those?

21 A Numerous items.

22 Q Okay. Now, the stick which -- you had the history in  
23 this case when you made the comparison, right?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Now, you indicate that there would be bleeding, correct?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A Yes.

2 Q Now, would the amount of bleeding be relative to how  
3 long the stick was put in there?

4 A How long it stayed in there?

5 Q Yes, how long it stays in there. I mean if it's like  
6 this and out (indicating).

7 A Yes, it would. The longer it stayed, the more time it  
8 would have to accumulate more blood.

9 Q Okay. My question is: Can you give -- give a qualifi-  
10 cation? I know he's gone. Is it possible it was  
11 in there for a short period of time, there'd be  
12 little or no blood?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And if the blunt area were used first, that it might not  
15 cause bleeding with that blunt --

16 A The blunt area would probably have caused some bleeding.

17 Q Okay. Not as much?

18 A Not as much as the sharp.

19 Q But if it went in quickly and came out, it's possible  
20 there wouldn't be blood on this end?

21 A It's quite likely that there wouldn't be.

22 Q Quite likely?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And if this end was rammed up real fast and back out?

25 A There would be, yes, but there would be more blood under

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   those circumstances.

2       Q       And also would be relevant as to whether or not blood  
3                   would stay on. And I notice it is kind of -- it's  
4                   a dirty stick. Like it was -- there's some dirt  
5                   there. You see the dirt?

6       A       Yes.

7       Q       One could just -- say, just rammed it in the ground;  
8                   it's raining, and pull it out or wipe it off?

9       A       That could easily remove the blood.

10      Q       You don't know?

11                   JUDGE McLAIN: Whose business is this?

12                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: The State's, Your  
13                   Honor. I would like to, Your Honor, if I may --  
14                   I forgot to ask a line of questions. I'd ask leave  
15                   -- very short, and -- thank you. That is, I have no  
16                   more re-direct.

17      Q       (By Attorney Watkins) Doctor, are you familiar with  
18                   homicides caused by asphyxiation, strangulation?

19      A       Yes.

20      Q       I take it that's been part of your work in determining  
21                   what happens when a person's strangled?

22      A       Yes.

23      Q       And would strangulation have an effect on muscular --

24                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection, Your Honor.  
25                   Can we approach the bench one moment here?

                  DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 (A discussion was held at the bench.) 41

2 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, the Court will let  
3 you go forward at this time subject to motion to  
4 strike.

5 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Okay. Doctor, would you explain  
6 through your medical training and studies and  
7 pathologies, what effect strangulation can have on  
8 a person's penis.

9 A There are many people who use asphyxia as a sexual over-  
10 tone and use asphyxiation to enhance their sexual  
11 orgasms. It's know that asphyxia can cause  
12 erections, and in legal hangings, it's been de-  
13 scribed that there are erections and ejaculations  
14 that occur.

15 Q And would you explain in medical terms how that happens.

16 A I'm not exactly sure of the mechanism, but it just occurs.  
17 It's a reflection.

18 Q And you say in hangings, there have been cases -- foren-  
19 sic cases that you're familiar with?

20 A Yes, of erections and ejaculations.

21 Q Have you read any other legal articles -- not legal, but  
22 medical articles concerning this?

23 A There have been some, yes.

24 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Okay. Thank you. One  
25 other question. I forgot this. At this time, we'd

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1                   like to move to admit exhibits --

2                   JUDGE McLAIN: You're talking about the  
3                   pictures?

4                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: The photographs that  
5                   were subject to cross examination and the slides.

6                   JUDGE McLAIN: Do you wish to make an  
7                   objection?

8                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yeah. We're making an  
9                   objection, Your Honor, for the record as to the  
10                  introduction of --

11                  JUDGE McLAIN: Objection's overruled.  
12                  They may be admitted.

13                  Q        (By Attorney Watkins) Doctor, would you get the photo-  
14                  graphs of the stick that we were talking about.

15                  A        These?

16                  Q        Yes. And I'd like --

17                  ATTORNEY WATKINS: How would the Court  
18                  like to do this?

19                  JUDGE McLAIN: Well, that's up to you.  
20                  The Court feels that perhaps the easiest way to  
21                  keep the testimony contemporaneous with the Doctor,  
22                  that the Doctor come down to this microphone and  
23                  hold up the picture in question.

24                  ATTORNEY WATKINS: Can he bring the slides  
25                  up also?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes.

2 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Do you know you're  
3 going to go with the microphone to show --

4 JUDGE McLAIN: I don't know what form of  
5 the slides -- is that something we have to view?

6 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Yes, he would put them  
7 in and show them to each Judge.

8 (Witness approaches the bench.)

9 A Your Honors.

10 JUDGE McLAIN: Are you just going to let  
11 him testify explaining what the pictures are?

12 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Yes. Go ahead, Doctor.

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Follow in sequence or --

14 A No. I'll identify each photograph as I show them, Your  
15 Honor.

16 Exhibit Number 80. This depicts the inside of the rec-  
17 tum and the stick which is right next to it. This  
18 is the area of penetration inside the rectum, and  
19 this is the stick. This is the area of the circu-  
20 lar imprint which is adjacent to the penetration.

21 This is Exhibit Number 96. This is the anatomic diagram  
22 showing the relationship of the rectum and the  
23 urinary bladder and the direction of penetration.  
24 This would be the urinary bladder. This is the anus  
25 and the rectum, and the direction is according to

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 the arrow.

2 Exhibit Number 97 is a similar anatomic drawing showing  
3 the relationships of the anus, the rectum, the pene-  
4 tration into the urinary bladder.

5 I think these are repetitious.

6 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Okay.

7 A Exhibit Number 93 is a photograph of the urinary bladder  
8 opened from the front, and this would be the area  
9 of the prostate, and this is the posterior wall or  
10 the back wall of the urinary bladder. This is the  
11 urinary bladder. This would be the urethra where  
12 the urine exits the body, and the prostate would be  
13 in this area. On the posterior wall, the back wall,  
14 of the urinary bladder is this penetration. Urinary  
15 bladder has been opened from the front.

16 JUDGE SHAKER: Where -- would the imple-  
17 ment come there?

18 A The implement came through from the back of this  
19 direction.

20 JUDGE SHAKER: Okay.

21 A This is Exhibit Number 82, and this is the photograph  
22 showing the stick and this is the excised segment  
23 of the anus, and here are the lacerations that were  
24 done. This is a portion of the rectum from the anus.  
25 Exhibit Number 84 shows the relationship between the point

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 of the stick and the opening as far as size is con- 42  
2 cerned, and they're both placed next to each other.  
3 The last exhibit, Number 81, shows the pointed end of  
4 the stick placed at the opening of the penetration  
5 in the rectum showing how it fits with the size and  
6 the shape.

7 JUDGE NADER: From these pictures, you  
8 removed all of the outer thing?

9 A Yes. These are the excised areas of the rectum. I re-  
10 moved these from the body. These are after the  
11 removal. They were taken at the hospital labora-  
12 tory in the photographic area.

13 ATTORNEY WATKINS: You want to go to the  
14 slides now.

15 A Yeah. It's labeled underneath. On the left side of the  
16 picture is labeled instrument. On the right side,  
17 it's labeled bladder. These are the microscopic  
18 photographs showing the stick labeled instrument and  
19 the comparison of the honeycomb pattern with the  
20 honeycomb pattern seen in the tissue section on the  
21 right of the urinary bladder. In the center, it  
22 has a shiny look to it.

23 JUDGE SHAKER: The little squares in  
24 there?

25 A That's the foreign material.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 JUDGE SHAKER: Is that what you call  
2 honeycomb?

3 A Yes, the little square like patterns.

4 JUDGE McLAIN: Doctor, before you go on,  
5 I think all of us have a little question about  
6 these microscopic exhibits, and it's this: Do you  
7 believe that any ordinary person should be able to  
8 look at those two things side by side and say that  
9 they were similar imprints or is this, in part, a  
10 matter of your expertise with the microscope and  
11 your knowledge of tissue?

12 A It's, in part, a little of both, Your Honor.

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, I mean -- so, this  
14 is not just your particular field? You know fre-  
15 quently that in ballistics and fingerprints, the  
16 expert may say it's -- the bullet came from a suspect  
17 gun, but to the naked eye, frequently, it's a test  
18 bullet. Do you understand what I'm saying. Naked  
19 eye couldn't tell. The expert comes in and says  
20 yes, it is from that same gun. Is that what -- do  
21 we have to rely a little bit on you, I assume, or  
22 is it just the naked eye?

23 A It could be a little of both, Your Honor. May I show  
24 the other ones? It may be a little more evident.

25 JUDGE McLAIN: Sure.

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A On the right here is the instrument, and the left -- I 42  
2 mean on the left is the instrument, and on the right  
3 is the rectum -- section of the rectum. Is that  
4 clearer?

5 JUDGE SHAKER: You're telling us, with an  
6 explanation from you, we ought to be able to see  
7 it? Is that the idea?

8 A I hope.

9 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Could the defense see  
10 that, Your Honor? We weren't privy to this before.  
11 Okay.

12 A And the last of these photographs, Your Honors, shows  
13 the instrument again on the left and the foreign  
14 material found on the right, and here, rather than  
15 the honeycomb pattern, we have the linear wood  
16 grain, if you will, type of pattern you can see  
17 microscopically.

18 JUDGE SHAKER: That's a little tougher,  
19 isn't it?

20 JUDGE McLAIN: Go ahead.

21 A On the Polaroid pictures, I can perhaps point it out a  
22 little better. They are labeled. This is the  
23 stick. This is Exhibit Number 85 showing the stick  
24 and Exhibit Number 87 showing the urinary bladder  
25 here. May I borrow a pen? Thank you. Here is the

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1           honeycomb pattern of which I spoke, and here is  
2           the honeycombed effect here. And this is under  
3           lower power. This is the stick. The lower power  
4           with the honeycomb effect.

5                   JUDGE McLAIN: All right. And that honey-  
6           comb effect does not occur naturally in the body?

7   A       No, no. This occurs in plant material such as wood in  
8           the stick.

9                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, we have no  
10          other questions.

11   RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

12   Q       Doctor Adelman, in regard to the comparison, the photo-  
13           graphs you just showed the Judges with the stick,  
14           and your conclusions about it, what were those con-  
15           clusions again? If I recall correctly, the first  
16           words you said were they were comparable? Was that  
17           a term that you used?

18   A       Yes.

19   Q       And I think you also used a term called consistent?

20   A       Consistent, yes.

21   Q       And then Mr. Watkins elicited something like it was a  
22           key to a lock? Like a key fits in a lock?

23   A       Yes.

24                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: That dealt -- I'll ob-  
25          ject. That deals with two different issues.

                  DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 ATTORNEY LEWIS: No, it doesn't.

2 ATTORNEY WATKINS: The key in the lock  
3 dealt with the feel of the stick. The pattern  
4 dealt with the cell patterns themselves.

5 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Wait a minute.

6 Q (By Attorney Lewis) The key to the lock referred to  
7 what, Doctor? Do you recall?

8 A Yes. The fit of the point of the stick to the penetra-  
9 ting opening in the rectum.

10 Q So, when you use the phraseology key to the lock, okay  
11 -- I've got metal keys in my pocket. You got metal  
12 keys. They're not going to open the same doors.  
13 Are you going to tell me that is the stick that  
14 caused this injury?

15 A No. I'm saying it fit as closely as a key in a lock  
16 and they were that similar.

17 Q Okay. Is it also fair to say, to go back to your origi-  
18 nal terminology, comparable and consistent with the  
19 injury?

20 A Would be quite similar, yes.

21 Q Key to the lock may be a little bit extreme, would it  
22 not? Like a fingerprint you're saying?

23 A No. It would be also very consistent with, very close  
24 to.

25 Q Wait a minute! The terminology fingerprint, no two

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 person's fingerprints are alike in this world, all 42  
2 right, and I've already asked you questions in re-  
3 gard -- it could be any stick. I could go out and  
4 get 10 broom handles, come in here and splinter  
5 them, and you can't tell me if they're similar to  
6 that, to any one of them? You're not saying they're  
7 comparable to those? Those are the terminologies  
8 we're using here, right?

9 Q Okay.

10 A I'm saying that the tip of the stick fit very closely  
11 to the size of the opening.

12 Q Fit very closely. There's no way you can tell us that  
13 that is the stick that caused the injury?

14 A Not that that is the particular stick.

15 Q Okay. And in regard to the honeycomb formation of the  
16 cells, that's found in plant material, right?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Okay. Wood's wood, is that what you're saying?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. So, it could be any piece of wood?

21 A Right.

22 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Okay. Thank you.

23 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, we would  
24 call our next witness. May I approach the bench?

25 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN



1 JUDGE McLAIN: We're going to be in re- 42  
2 cess for about five minutes. The Court may wish  
3 to ask some questions, but we're going to try to  
4 get a consensus of what's appropriate here.

5 (Court in recess at 4:15 P.M.)

6 (Back in session.)

7 JUDGE McLAIN: Doctor, we have one ques-  
8 tion that might develop along the same line. It's  
9 a -- really an attempt to determine what you're  
10 saying about the similarity of the matter about  
11 foreign objects found inside the body compared to  
12 the stick that you have in front of you over there,  
13 and I'd like to put it this way and give -- maybe  
14 this will appeal to you, maybe it won't. If I had  
15 10 yardsticks here and broke them in two and  
16 brought the 10 halves to you and then brought you  
17 a splinter from one of the 10 yardsticks, would you  
18 be able to match those up?

19 A Just from the microscopic examination of the splinter?

20 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, by any means. By  
21 any means at your disposal. I asked if you could do  
22 it.

23 A If you broke yardsticks?

24 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes. One half here, one  
25 half -- 10 halves in two. Then I bring you a

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 splinter from one of the other halves that are  
2 in the room.

3 A If it was large enough and it could fit as a piece of  
4 a puzzle, Your Honor, I could.

5 JUDGE McLAIN: Okay. No, I'm talking  
6 about from its granular character. Something th  
7 you could see.

8 JUDGE SHAKER: Honeycomb.

9 JUDGE McLAIN: I'm not asking you to fi  
10 it in ballistically. I'm asking you to look at i  
11 under the microscope and say yes, this little  
12 splinter goes with this thing because it has the  
13 same granular character or whatever. Characteris-  
14 tics.

15 A No, I don't think I could do that, Your Honor.

16 JUDGE McLAIN: And that's not -- why  
17 you're not relying on the fact that -- in any way,  
18 that because of wood inside that, it necessarily  
19 goes with that stick?

20 A No.

21 JUDGE McLAIN: From that standpoint you  
22 mean?

23 A From that standpoint, no.

24 JUDGE McLAIN: From the standpoint of the  
25 markings you had?

DOCTOR HOWARD ADELMAN

1 A No, it would indicate, Your Honor, that it was a  
2 wooden object.

3 JUDGE McLAIN: Okay. Thank you.

4 (Witness is excused.)

5 JUDGE McLAIN: We'll stand adjourned  
6 until 9:00 o'clock tomorrow.

7 (Court in adjournment at 4:25 P.M.)

8 \* \* \* \* \*

9 Friday, January 24, 1986, at 9:10 A.M.

10 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Thank you, Your Honor.  
11 We would call Donald Allgood.

12  
13 DONALD E. ALLGOOD

14 being duly sworn, according to law, on his oath, testified,  
15 as follows:

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

17 Q Donald, would you give your full name and residence,  
18 please, to the Court.

19 A Donald E. Allgood, 2501 Kenwood Drive.

20 Q Because of the volume of the room, it'll be necessary to  
21 speak fairly loudly, okay? Don, you do attend  
22 school in Warren?

23 A Yes, I do.

24 Q And what grade are you in?

25 A Tenth.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q And at what school did you go?

2 A Warren Western Reserve.

3 Q And how old are you?

4 A 16.

5 Q And would you describe to the Court how close you're to  
6 the Valu-King on Palmyra Road.

7 A It's not that far. Only right around the corner.

8 Q Okay. Now, Don, would you get off the witness chair and  
9 come over here, please.

10 (Witness steps off the witness stand  
11 and approaches the diagram.)

12 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Is that satisfactory,  
13 Judges?

14 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes.

15 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Now, this is Exhibit Number 2. I  
16 want you -- what street do you live on?

17 A Kenwood.

18 Q Okay. You see the map? Would you show the Court with  
19 the easel where you live, if you can, with the map.

20 A About right there (indicating).

21 Q On the corner of Kenwood and --

22 A Woodview.

23 Q Speak close into the microphone. Kenwood and Woodview?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Where would Woodview be?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A It would be the street right here (indicating). 43.  
2 Q And it runs in what direction?  
3 A North and south.  
4 Q Okay. And where's the Valu-King Store?  
5 A The Valu-King Store is about right here (indicating).  
6 Q Now, on September 10th, 1985 -- do you recall that day?  
7 A Yes, I do.  
8 Q And what day was it?  
9 A It was Tuesday.  
10 Q And did you take a walk that day?  
11 A Yes, I did.  
12 Q And what time was it?  
13 A Around 5:30, 6:00.  
14 Q And where did you walk?  
15 A We had walked -- me and a friend of mine had walked down  
16 Kenwood, then we had turned right onto Hemlock.  
17 After we got on Hemlock, at the point of Hemlock, we  
18 had walked up Willow.  
19 Q Okay. And would you just point then -- I'm going to get  
20 you on the bench so you can look at the Judges.  
21 Just point the area you walked that day, if you can.  
22 A (Witness indicates on the map.)  
23 Q Down Kenwood to Hemlock to Willow. And then where'd you  
24 go from Willow?  
25 A Right there (indicating).

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Right back home?

2 A Yeah.

3 Q And that was between 5:30 and 6:00?

4 A Yeah.

5 Q Okay. Be seated.

6 (Witness resumes stand.)

7 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Now, did you attend school that  
8 Tuesday?

9 A Yes, I did.

10 Q And what time did you get home?

11 A It was around 4:30.

12 Q Is that the normal time school gets out?

13 A I got off football practice.

14 Q You play for the football team?

15 A Yes, I do.

16 Q Okay. And did you eat that day?

17 A Yes, I did.

18 Q And who's the friend that you told the Court about?

19 A Terry Schellman.

20 Q And Terry Schellman, is it a girl or a boy?

21 A It's a girl.

22 Q And how old is she?

23 A 16.

24 Q And she came over your house?

25 A Yes, she did.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q And you proceeded to leave the house?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And walked the route that you indicated to the Court?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And that was somewhere between 5:30 and 6:00?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Now, would you describe the weather conditions at that  
8 time.

9 A It was kind of chilly outside.

10 Q Was it daylight?

11 A Yes, it was daylight outside.

12 Q You could see well?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Did anything occur that was unusual as you made that walk  
15 that day?

16 A When we had saw Tim and Danny and two other people coming  
17 out of the field.

18 Q Okay. Now, I think that you're going to have to indicate  
19 by full names who you're talking about and where you  
20 saw this.

21 A It was Tim Combs, Danny Hill. They was walking out of  
22 the field coming from Valu-King.

23 Q Okay. With -- and who was together as far as -- you  
24 said there were two other individuals. Did they  
25 line up as they came out of the field?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A They came -- Tim Combs, then Danny Hill, then the two  
2 other people was behind them.

3 Q Okay. Now, would you tell the Judges how were they  
4 walking and what kind of pace were they walking at.

5 A They weren't walking at a very fast pace, but Danny was  
6 standing behind Tim just a little bit, couple feet,  
7 and then the other two people, they was right be-  
8 hind them walking just about the same way.

9 Q Okay. And when they walked out of the woods -- what  
10 woods are you talking about?

11 A The woods behind Valu-King.

12 Q And what street would that be near?

13 A It'd be on Willow.

14 Q Okay. And are you familiar with the woods and the path  
15 between Valu-King and Willow?

16 A Yes, I am.

17 Q Have you walked it many times?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And what way did they proceed after coming out of the  
20 woods?

21 A Well, they went down -- they had walked down Hemlock.  
22 They had turned right and walked down Hemlock.

23 Q Did you pay attention to them as they walked down?

24 A No.

25 Q Okay. Would you get up once more, please.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

43



1 (Witness steps off the witness stand 43  
and approaches the diagram.)

2

3 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I think you've seen this before,  
4 have you not?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And would you, if you can, point where you were at when  
7 you saw them walk out of the woods.

8 A (Witness indicates on the map.)

9 Q At point "D"?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And that would be where?

12 A On the corner of Willow and Hemlock.

13 Q You have to speak loudly.

14 A On the corner of Willow and Hemlock.

15 Q And which side of the corner of the street of Willow  
16 would be --

17 A On the right-hand side.

18 Q As you were walking?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And you were walking what direction?

21 A South.

22 Q Okay. You were walking south, and you were right on the  
23 corner of Woodlock and Hemlock -- I mean Willow  
24 and Hemlock?

25 A Yes.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Okay. And where did you see Tim Combs and Danny Hill  
2 come from?

3 A Coming out of the field right here (indicating).

4 Q Okay. And would you describe what we have here as far  
5 as Willow Drive and the woods. Would you describe  
6 what it looks like.

7 A Well, it's just woods on both sides, and then, you know,  
8 there's houses over on this side, houses over here  
9 (indicating).

10 Q And Willow is what kind of street?

11 A A dead end.

12 Q Okay. And is there an open area between the woods and  
13 the path between the woods and the street?

14 A Just a little bit.

15 Q Okay. And did you see at any time anyone throw anything?

16 A Yes, I did.

17 Q And would you tell the Court what you saw.

18 A Well, when I was looking, Danny had -- was walking. With  
19 a little flick of his wrist, he threw a stick to his  
20 right.

21 Q A stick to his right with a little -- how'd you say?

22 A Flick of the wrist.

23 Q Flick of the wrist. And whereabouts did he throw it?

24 A To his right into the woods.

25 Q Okay. And can you point on the map whereabouts that

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 would be?

2 A (Witness indicates on the map.)

3 Q Around in there where "C" is?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. Did you see anybody else throw anything at that  
6 time?

7 A No, I didn't.

8 (Witness resumes stand.)

9 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Okay. Would you describe the  
10 wooded area for the Judges as far as its denseness.

11 A It's heavily wooded.

12 Q And at the time that you saw these four individuals, did  
13 you see what they were wearing?

14 A No. I saw what Tim had on. A leather jacket.

15 Q Okay. And how about his pants?

16 A He had on blue jeans.

17 Q Were they long pants?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. Are you sure about that?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And you don't recall what the others had on particularly?

22 A No, I don't.

23 Q Okay. And you indicated to the Court that you noticed  
24 Danny Hill and Tim and the two other individuals,  
25 correct?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Yes.

2 Q Did you notice Tim do anything in particular?

3 A He was pulling up his zipper.

4 Q He was what?

5 A Pulling up his zipper.

6 Q Okay. When you saw this happen -- you mentioned the  
7 name Tim Combs right off the bat.

8 A Yes.

9 Q Did you know him personally by name at that time?

10 A Yes, I did.

11 Q And was there a visual contact with him? I mean did you  
12 look at him?

13 A Yes, I did.

14 Q And how did he look or appear when you were looking at  
15 him?

16 A Well, when he had saw me, he had put his head down.

17 Q Put his head down?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Like -- would you show the Court.

20 A I saw him. He put his head down like that (demonstrating).

21 Q How about Danny Hill?

22 A Danny, he was walking behind him.

23 Q Okay. And the two other individuals?

24 A They was walking, too.

25 Q Now, at the time, did you know Danny Hill's name?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A No, I didn't.

2 Q Okay. Did there come a time that you learned about the  
3 little boy being beaten up?

4 A Yes, I did.

5 Q And did there come a time you told people what you saw  
6 somewhere between 5:30 and 6:00 that day?

7 A My mother just asked me what I did that day, and that's  
8 -- I told her what I did and everything, and that  
9 was it.

10 Q Um-hum. Did you ever tell any school students about the  
11 same thing?

12 A No, I didn't.

13 Q Okay. Did there come a time that the police came to your  
14 house?

15 A Yes, they did.

16 Q And did there come a time that you went down to the  
17 police station?

18 A Yes, I did.

19 Q And what day of the week was that?

20 A It was a Saturday.

21 Q And was that the Saturday after September 10th?

22 A Yes, it was.

23 Q And what did you do there?

24 A Well, I identified some pictures.

25 Q Okay. Now, at the time that you saw -- by the way, do

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1                   you see Danny Hill in the Courtroom today?

2                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: Your Honor, I'm going to  
3                   object. Obviously, we have identification by  
4                   photographic line-up here which we were not aware  
5                   of. The prosecutor never informed us there was any  
6                   photographic line-up whatsoever taken in this par-  
7                   ticular case.

8                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: Well, he's a witness.

9                   (A discussion was held at the bench.)

10                  JUDGE McLAIN: All right. The objection  
11                  is overruled, and Mr. Watkins will continue with the  
12                  Court -- the Court will reconsider that at the con-  
13                  clusion of the testimony.

14       Q        (By Attorney Watkins) Don, going back to Saturday, you  
15                  recall going down to the Warren Police Department?

16       A        Yes, I do.

17       Q        And what officers did you see?

18       A        Massucci and Evans.

19       Q        And what did you do?

20       A        I identified some pictures.

21       Q        Okay. Now, when you first gave a statement on that  
22                  Saturday, before looking at the photographs, had you  
23                  seen Danny Hill before?

24       A        I've seen him, but I didn't know him.

25       Q        You didn't know his name?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

44

1 A Yes.

2 Q And where had you seen him before?

3 A Like around school. When I went walking around places  
4 and stuff like that.

5 Q He was a familiar face?

6 A Yes, he was.

7 Q Okay. Now, how many photographs were you shown?

8 A Eight.

9 Q And who did you pick out?

10 A Tim and Danny.

11 Q Okay. You also saw Tim Combs' picture?

12 A Yes, I did.

13 Q Okay. At this time, do you see in this Courtroom the  
14 person that flipped the stick to the right-hand side  
15 of the woods as he walked out of the woods on  
16 September 10th, 1985?

17 A Yes, I do.

18 Q And would you point him out, please.

19 A Sitting right there (indicating to the defendant.)

20 ATTORNEY WATKINS: May the record reflect  
21 the defendant has been pointed out?

22 JUDGE McLAIN: It may so reflect.

23 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Now, at the time, which was  
24 Saturday, did there come another occasion that you  
25 went with the Warren Police Department?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Yes, there was.

2 Q And would you tell the Court when that was and what  
3 happened.

4 A It was the following day. They picked me up, and they  
5 took me to the scene of the crime.

6 Q The scene of the crime?

7 A Where it happened at. Around in that area.

8 Q Okay. Did they take you where the body was?

9 A No.

10 Q What area did they take you to?

11 A Just in to the first part so I could show them where I  
12 seen him throw the stick.

13 Q And who were the people that came?

14 A Teeple and Carnahan.

15 Q Okay. And was anybody else there?

16 A You were.

17 Q Okay. And would you tell the Court what happened, what  
18 you did at that time.

19 A I just showed them which way he had threw the stick over  
20 in one area.

21 Q Okay. And would -- asked the question about whether or  
22 not anything was thrown, when was that first asked  
23 of you?

24 A They didn't ask me. They just asked if I seen anything  
25 else. Then I told them I see the stick being thrown.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 Q And who did you tell that to?

2 A It was Teeple and Carnahan. They were standing there.

3 Q Okay.

4 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, we're  
5 looking for a particular photograph. We're having  
6 a difficult time.

7 Your Honor, we would request to reserve  
8 the right to re-ask the question and let Mr. Lewis  
9 proceed. I don't want to hold up things.

10 JUDGE SHAKER: What number are you looking  
11 for?

12 ATTORNEY KONTOS: We're missing 31.

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Are you through with the  
14 questioning then, Dennis, subject to that?

15 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Yes, Your Honor.

16 JUDGE McLAIN: Mr. Lewis.

17 CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

18 Q Donald, how are you today?

19 A Okay.

20 Q Are you nervous?

21 A Not really.

22 Q Okay. Good. All right. What's your current age?

23 A 16.

24 Q Okay. And you attend Western Reserve High School, is  
25 that correct?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

44

1 A Yes.

2 Q And what grade are you in?

3 A Tenth.

4 Q Okay. And what subjects are you taking right now?

5 A What subjects?

6 Q Yeah.

7 A English, math, science, history, and art.

8 Q Okay. And how are you doing grade wise?

9 A I'm average.

10 Q Average. Okay. And you've indicated -- let me ask you  
11 this very quickly, Donald: Did you give a statement  
12 to the Warren Police Department, handwritten state-  
13 ment, or did they have something typed out for you?

14 A It was typed out when I told them.

15 Q Okay.

16 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Your Honor, I'd like to  
17 examine that statement if the prosecution's got it.

18 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, we have it,  
19 and are we going to have an in camera inspection?

20 JUDGE McLAIN: Are you through with the  
21 questioning?

22 ATTORNEY LEWIS: No. It's -- prior to  
23 questioning, Your Honor, I'm allowed -- if a state-  
24 ment was given, I'm allowed to examine it prior to  
25 questioning, not after questioning. I'm sorry.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Okay.

44

2 ATTORNEY WATKINS: It shouldn't have been  
3 made at this time, but I don't have any objection to  
4 it.

5 JUDGE McLAIN: You mean you want to show  
6 him the statement?

7 ATTORNEY WATKINS: I think the Court has  
8 to inspect it with the defense counsel.

9 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yeah. This would be --

10 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, all right. All  
11 right. The Court will retire to chambers in order  
12 to review that document.

13 (Court retires to chambers at 9:40 A.M.)

14 (Back in session at 10:10 A.M.)

15 JUDGE McLAIN: All right. Before you be-  
16 gin, Mr. Lewis, Ladies and Gentlemen of the tele-  
17 vision news media, due to inadvertence -- this wit-  
18 ness was asked, as always, whether he had an objec-  
19 tion to being photographed. He does have such an  
20 objection. He did and was not asked the question  
21 through inadvertence. So, I ask that you not con-  
22 tinue any further photography or ask that you not  
23 use any prior photography. That's the video that's  
24 already been taken. He does not object to having  
25 his voice recorded by electrical means.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Mr. Watkins, have you found what you were 44  
2 missing?

3 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Yes, Your Honor.

4 Jim Teeple --

5 JUDGE McLAIN: Are you finished?

6 ATTORNEY WATKINS: I could after Mr.  
7 Lewis.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: Go ahead, Mr. Lewis.

9 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Okay.

10 CONTINUING CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

11 Q Donald, I think we were at the juncture where you indi-  
12 cated some of the subjects you were taking and also  
13 some of the grades you got which you said were  
14 average, is that correct? Okay. Would it be C's  
15 we're talking about?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And how long have you lived at that particular address  
18 on Kenwood?

19 A For about five years.

20 Q Five years. Okay. And do you know one Timothy Anthony  
21 Combs?

22 A Yes, I know him.

23 Q Okay. And how well do you know him?

24 A I know him well.

25 JUDGE McLAIN: You talk right in the

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 microphone.

2 A I know him pretty good.

3 Q (By Attorney Lewis) You know him pretty good. Was he  
4 a friend, a social acquaintance of yours?

5 A I talked to him a couple of times.

6 Q And let me ask you this: Has he ever tried to do any-  
7 thing with you?

8 A No.

9 Q He hasn't. Okay. And calling your attention back to  
10 the --

11 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'm going  
12 to object to that type of questioning.

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Overruled. Go ahead.

14 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Thank you.

15 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Going back to the date of September  
16 10th, 1985 -- and that was -- do you recall what  
17 day that was?

18 A It was Tuesday.

19 Q Okay. And you indicated the fact that -- what time was  
20 it you got home from school?

21 A About 4:30.

22 Q Okay. And that's a result of being -- practicing foot-  
23 ball, is that correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. And what did you do when you first got home?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Took a shower.

2 Q And after you took a shower?

3 A Called a friend of mine.

4 Q And who was that?

5 A Terry Schellman.

6 Q Terry Schellman?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Okay. And is that your girlfriend?

9 A No. She's a friend of mine.

10 Q Friend of yours. Okay. And then what'd you proceed to  
11 do?

12 A I ate.

13 Q Okay. And then what?

14 A She had came over, and we took a walk.

15 Q Okay. Now, do you recall what time that was?

16 A It was about 5:30.

17 Q About 5:30. Okay. And do you recall -- okay. About  
18 5:30. And can you tell us once again the direction  
19 of travel? Was it down Kenwood, down Hemlock?

20 A Yes, it was.

21 Q North then west on Willow?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. And where was the place where you were at the time  
24 when you first saw the individuals coming out of  
25 the woods?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A On the corner of Hemlock and Willow.

45

2 Q Hemlock and Willow. In other words, right in this area  
3 right here (indicating on the map)?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. And was Toshona with you at the time? I'm sorry.  
6 Terry. Terry.

7 A Yes, she was.

8 Q She was. Okay. And tell me exactly what you saw.

9 A I saw them -- Tim and Danny and two other people walking  
10 out of the field.

11 Q Do you know who the other two people are or one of the  
12 other people?

13 A Andre McCain. I saw him later on.

14 Q You saw him later on?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Do you know Andre McCain?

17 A Yeah, I know him.

18 Q Okay. Did you tell the police? Remember giving state-  
19 ments?

20 A Yes, I do.

21 Q Okay. If you knew it was Andre McCain, is there any  
22 reason why you didn't tell the police in your first  
23 statement it was Andre McCain?

24 A I didn't know him at first.

25 Q You didn't know him at first. When you say you didn't

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 know him at first, you mean you knew him by face  
2 but not name?

3 A By face, yes.

4 Q When did you first know it was Andre McCain?

5 A When I saw him on the street, I asked a friend who it  
6 was.

7 Q And when was that?

8 A It was the following Wednesday -- no, it wasn't even  
9 that. It was about the Saturday -- same Saturday  
10 that the police was talking to me.

11 Q The same Saturday the police were talking to you. Okay.  
12 Let me ask you this: When -- you say you asked a  
13 friend and they told you the name of Andre McCain?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Well, did that mean that both of you were out there and  
16 saw Andre McCain or who -- did the individual know  
17 it was Andre McCain?

18 A It was later on that day when we was walking around. We  
19 were playing football, and we were coming back from  
20 football.

21 Q Okay. Wait a minute! Maybe I'm getting confused. What  
22 day was it? Okay. You saw this on September 10th,  
23 which is a Tuesday, is that correct?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q Okay. You indicated the fact that you had seen Andre

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 McCain at least face wise. You knew him face wise 45  
2 at least before this?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Okay. When was the day that somebody told you that it  
5 was Andre McCain?

6 A That Saturday night.

7 Q That Saturday night?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Okay. That'd be September -- I think the same day you  
10 went out in the field?

11 A No, the day before.

12 Q The day before. Okay. You recall what day it was you  
13 went out in the field?

14 A With the police?

15 Q Yeah.

16 A It was Sunday.

17 Q It was Sunday. Okay. So, on that Saturday. Okay.

18 Who was it you were talking to that told you it was  
19 Andre McCain?

20 A His name was Kendall.

21 Q What?

22 A His name was Kendall.

23 Q Kendall. And what's his last name?

24 A Thomas.

25 Q Kendall Thomas?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Yes.

2 Q How did Kendall Thomas -- did you see Andre McCain at  
3 that point in time with Kendall Thomas?

4 A I was with Kendall. Andre was walking down the street.  
5 He had a radio in his hand.

6 Q Okay. All right. So, you asked him -- Kendall Thomas  
7 who he was, is that correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Okay. And he told you it was Andre McCain?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Okay. So, he was one of the individuals that was walking  
12 out of the woods that day?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Do you recall -- you've indicated earlier that you saw  
15 Tim Combs and Tim Combs had on -- was it a leather  
16 jacket? Is that correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Okay. And what kind of pants?

19 A They was blue jeans.

20 Q Blue jeans. Okay. Do you recall the clothing of any  
21 other individuals?

22 A Andre had on some -- they was either black or dark blue  
23 slacks with a T-shirt on.

24 Q Okay. And how about the other individuals? You remember  
25 the clothing they had on?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A No, I don't.

2 Q Okay. Was Andre McCain doing anything unusual when he  
3 was coming out of the woods?

4 A No.

5 Q Okay. You saw Tim Combs, though, pull up his zipper,  
6 is that correct?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Did you ever indicate to the police that there was two  
9 people pulling up their zippers?

10 A Yes, I do.

11 Q And who was that? Who was the other individual?

12 A I couldn't identify him.

13 Q Okay. Let me ask you this: Was it Danny Hill?

14 A No, it wasn't.

15 Q It wasn't Danny Hill?

16 A No.

17 Q Okay. So, we have accounted for Andre McCain. So, he  
18 wasn't pulling up his zipper, right?

19 A No.

20 Q We've accounted for Tim Combs who was pulling up his  
21 zipper?

22 A Right.

23 Q Danny Hill wasn't pulling up his zipper, right?

24 A Right.

25 Q That leaves one other person, right? What did that other

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 person have on?

2 A He had on blue jeans.

3 Q Had you ever seen him before?

4 A No.

5 Q You never saw him before at all?

6 A No.

7 Q So, he wasn't a familiar face to you?

8 A Huh-uh.

9 Q Okay. And can you tell us the order in which they were  
10 coming out of the woods?

11 A It was Tim, Danny behind him, Andre and that other guy  
12 I didn't know.

13 Q The other guy. Okay. And you indicated this was at  
14 5:30?

15 A Around in that area.

16 Q Around in that area some time. Okay. Are you absolutely  
17 sure of the time frame?

18 A Yes -- I'm not absolutely sure of the time, but it was  
19 around in that area.

20 Q Okay. You gave a statement to the police. I think it  
21 was on -- what day was it? A Saturday?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. And you subsequently went out to the area on  
24 Sunday, is that correct?

25 A Yes.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Okay. And do you recall what you stated in your state- 45  
2 ment on Saturday?

3 A I told them that when I came home from football practice,  
4 I took a shower, called a friend of mine, sat down  
5 and ate. She had came over, and we walked around  
6 the block. And I told them that I saw Tim and  
7 them coming out of the field, and we just turned  
8 and walked up the street and went home.

9 Q Okay. Did the police ask you when you made the statement  
10 and everything else, did they ask you questions and  
11 tell you to say everything you saw at the time?

12 A They told me to say everything that I saw.

13 Q Okay. I notice that you also made a statement -- or at  
14 least -- let me ask you this. Strike that. Okay.  
15 So, you gave the statement on Saturday, right?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Was that everything you thought you saw?

18 A Everything.

19 Q Or everything you saw?

20 A That's everything I thought I saw.

21 Q Everything you thought you saw. Okay. How did it come  
22 about that you ended up at the location at the dead  
23 end on Willow on Sunday? Can you tell me about  
24 that?

25 A Well, Teeple and Carnahan had came over, and -- and Mr.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1           Watkins, and they had asked me if I had saw anything 45  
2           else, seen him do anything else, and I told him he  
3           -- Danny had threw a stick, and they took me back  
4           there to show them what area it was I saw him throw  
5           the stick.

6       Q     Is there any reason why you didn't say that on Saturday?

7       A     I didn't think it was important.

8       Q     You didn't think it was important. Do you recall what  
9           kind of stick it was?

10      A     It was 12 or more inches. I don't recall what kind it  
11           was.

12      Q     Okay. And the line of order of the people coming out of  
13           the woods, once again, was Danny second?

14      A     Yes.

15      Q     Okay. And describe how the stick was thrown.

16      A     With the flick of the wrist.

17      Q     Okay. I notice -- did the police ask you how it was  
18           thrown?

19      A     Yes, they did.

20      Q     Okay. And it was on that Sunday when you were out there?

21      A     Yes.

22      Q     Okay. How long were you out there?

23      A     About five minutes.

24      Q     About five minutes?

25      A     If that long.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q If that long. All right. And when you were first con- 45  
2 tacted on Sunday, who were you contacted by?

3 A Teeple, Carnahan, Mr. Watkins.

4 Q Okay. And did they all come out together to your house?

5 A Yes, they did.

6 Q Okay. And did they specifically -- what was the gist of  
7 the conversation, if you recall? Were they going  
8 to ask you something?

9 A They just asked me if I had seen anything else.

10 Q They just asked you if you saw anything else?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Did they ask you any questions about if you saw anything  
13 else? In other words, did they ask you any specific  
14 questions what else you saw?

15 A That was it.

16 Q That was it. Okay. And then you happened to think about  
17 the stick?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Is there anything else that you recall that you didn't  
20 include in your statement on Saturday?

21 A No.

22 Q Okay. There's nothing else whatsoever?

23 A Not that I can think of.

24 Q Okay. Earlier in your direct testimony, you indicated  
25 the fact that you weren't aware of what clothing

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 the other people were wearing, but I notice in your  
2 statement on the Saturday that you knew pretty well  
3 what the clothing was, is that correct --

4 A Yes.

5 Q -- of the individuals?

6 A I knew some of the clothing.

7 Q You knew some of the clothing. Okay. And your indica-  
8 tion is that it was the individual that you can't  
9 identify that was pulling up his zipper, is that  
10 correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Then you got Tim Combs pulling up his zipper, is that  
13 correct?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And when the individuals came out of the woods, it was  
16 Tim Combs who turned his head down?

17 A Yes.

18 Q What Danny do?

19 A He just kept on walking.

20 Q He just kept on walking. Okay. I -- I notice in your  
21 statement of September 20th, which is probably three  
22 four days after the time you were out at the loca-  
23 tion on Sunday -- did they ask you to make a state-  
24 ment that day by any chance?

25 A They asked me to tell them what I saw.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 Q Tell them what you saw. Okay. So, did you take them  
2 back to the location of where you saw what was  
3 thrown in the woods?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. I notice in that statement you don't say how the  
6 stick was thrown. You use the term "flick of the  
7 wrist". Is that something you're just using today  
8 or is it something that -- I notice you didn't use  
9 it in your statement of the 20th.

10 A That's how it was thrown.

11 Q That was how it was thrown. Did the police ask you when  
12 they were out there on Sunday how the stick was  
13 thrown?

14 A No. They just asked me if -- which way it was thrown.  
15 About how hard.

16 Q About how hard, right?

17 A Yeah.

18 Q Okay. And you said a flick of the wrist?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. And can you describe the stick? Did they ask you  
21 to describe the stick?

22 A Yes, they did.

23 Q Okay. And what it looked like?

24 A It was about 12 inches long.

25 Q Okay. And what's the distance would you say between the

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

46

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 corner of the location where you were at and the  
2 location of where the stick was actually thrown?

3 A About 30 yards.

4 Q About 30 yards. Okay. And how about Terry? Did Terry  
5 see this?

6 A Yes, she did.

7 Q She did. Okay. And does Terry know the individuals that  
8 came out of the woods?

9 A She knew Tim.

10 Q She knew Tim. Okay. Can you describe the stick any  
11 better than it was 12 inches long or it looked like  
12 about 12 inches long?

13 A It was about 12 inches long.

14 Q Could it have been a conventional wood stick, a branch?

15 A It could have been.

16 Q Okay. All you know the approximate length from 30 yards,  
17 right?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. You never included that, however, in your state-  
20 ment on Saturday, is that correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Okay. Your feeling was, at the time, it wasn't impor-  
23 tant?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. The police did ask you, though, to tell everything

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

46

1           you knew, right?

2     A     Yes.

3     Q     Okay. You testified earlier -- just indicated it was  
4           one person that was pulling their zipper up, and  
5           that was Tim, right?

6     A     No.

7     Q     I mean on direct examination earlier. When you just --  
8           you testified earlier, you just indicated it was  
9           one person that --

10           ATTORNEY WATKINS: I'm going to object.  
11           I didn't ask that question as he's phrasing it.

12           ATTORNEY LEWIS: He asked if Tim did. He  
13           didn't ask who did or how many did.

14           JUDGE McLAIN: Well, I think nevertheless  
15           that was his testimony. You asked him what he saw.

16           ATTORNEY WATKINS: I think I asked him  
17           what Tim did, Your Honor.

18           ATTORNEY KONTOS: He asked him a specific  
19           question.

20           ATTORNEY WATKINS: Specific question as to  
21           what Tim did.

22                   (A discussion was held at the bench.)

23           JUDGE McLAIN: Objection to the form of  
24           the question sustained.

25     Q     (By Attorney Lewis) Donald, in response to a question

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1                   asked by the prosecutor, he asked you if you saw Tim 46  
2                   Combs do anything unusual when he was coming out of  
3                   the woods, right?

4       A       Yes.

5       Q       And in response to that, you said pull up the zipper,  
6                   right?

7       A       Yes.

8       Q       And did you have any conversation with Terry when you saw  
9                   these individuals come out of the woods?

10      A       No.

11      Q       No? Did you think that anything was unusual at the time  
12                   when they -- all four came out of the woods?

13      A       No.

14      Q       Okay. And as a result of what transpired -- or what you  
15                   learned later on, how was it that you ended up  
16                   talking to the police?

17      A       Someone had gave him my name.

18      Q       And did you tell anybody in regard to what you had seen  
19                   that particular day before the police contacted you?

20      A       No.

21      Q       You hadn't told anybody? How was it the police contacted  
22                   you? Do you know who gave your name to the police?

23      A       No, I don't.

24      Q       You don't have any idea. Okay. In other words, you  
25                   didn't go in to volunteer any information, is that

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 right?

2 A That's right.

3 Q What?

4 A Yes, that's right.

5 Q That's right you didn't go in to volunteer information,  
6 right?

7 A Right.

8 Q Okay. And when you got down to the station on Saturday,  
9 you were talking to which officers? Do you recall?

10 A Evans and Massucci.

11 Q Evans and Massucci?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Do you know Cliff Evans or Mark Massucci?

14 A I know them.

15 Q And how well do you know them?

16 A I know them from the day they came over to the house.

17 Q The day they came over to the house. Which day was that?

18 A Saturday.

19 Q That was Saturday. So, this statement was taken at the  
20 house or did you --

21 A No.

22 Q -- go downtown?

23 A I went downtown.

24 Q You went downtown. Okay. And you indicated that you  
25 looked at some photographs, is that correct?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Okay. And whose photographs were there? Who were the
- 3 persons in the photograph?
- 4 A Tim and Danny.
- 5 Q Tim and Danny. Was there anybody else in that group of
- 6 photographs that you recognized?
- 7 A No.
- 8 Q Okay. Was Andre McCain's picture in that particular
- 9 group of photographs?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q Okay. So, when Officer Massucci and Evans talked to you,
- 12 did you have a conversation before you gave them the
- 13 statement?
- 14 A No.
- 15 Q What?
- 16 A We -- no.
- 17 Q You didn't?
- 18 A They just asked me to tell them what I saw. That was it.
- 19 Q You have to speak up a little bit.
- 20 A They asked me to tell them what I saw, and that was it.
- 21 Q Okay. They just asked you to tell them a statement?
- 22 A Yeah.
- 23 Q And this is all you discussed then what was typewritten
- 24 right here?
- 25 A Yes.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Okay. They didn't ask you any questions or ask you be- 46  
2 fore if you were out there or anything of that  
3 nature?

4 A They just asked me what I did that day.

5 Q Okay. Well, when -- they came to your house. Okay.  
6 You didn't go to the police, is that right?

7 A I didn't go to them.

8 Q How'd they contact you?

9 A They came over to the house.

10 Q They just appeared on Saturday?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. What time?

13 A I don't know what time it was.

14 Q You don't have any idea what time it was?

15 A I was outside playing basketball.

16 Q You were outside playing basketball. Was it morning,  
17 afternoon?

18 A It was in the morning.

19 Q It was in the morning. Okay. And obviously, they ap-  
20 proached you. You were outside. Right?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And what did they ask you at that point?

23 A They asked me to come downtown to make a statement of  
24 what I saw. They got my name from somebody else.

25 Q That's what I'm getting to. I mean they discuss -- they

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 say: "Well, so and so said you were out there," or 46  
2 you saw something, or whatever? What was the dis-  
3 cussion?

4 A They said that somebody had gave them my name about some-  
5 thing that I had saw, and then they asked me to come  
6 downtown and make a statement about it.

7 Q Saw what? Did they talk about what incident they were  
8 talking about?

9 A What I saw; them coming out of the field, and stuff like  
10 that I saw them that day.

11 Q Wait a minute! They asked you specifically about what  
12 you saw when the boys were coming out of the field?  
13 Is that what you're saying?

14 A They -- they didn't -- asked me what I did that day and  
15 what had happened. What I did because somebody told  
16 them that I was walking around that day.

17 Q Okay. In other words, they were talking about -- there  
18 had to be some reference, right, to this incident?

19 A I guess.

20 Q Okay. So, then, did they explain why they wanted to take  
21 you downtown or why they wanted you to give a state-  
22 ment?

23 A Afterwards.

24 Q Afterwards. So, you went downtown, and they proceeded  
25 to take the statement from you?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 A Yes.

2 Q Did they ask you to tell them everything you saw that  
3 day?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. And you're indicating that -- the statement itself  
6 is pretty detailed, or at least it's detailed as  
7 possibly could be. You talk about clothes, you talk  
8 about heights, weights. You talk about the indivi-  
9 duals you know, you talk about the unusual aspects  
10 in regard to two people pulling up zippers. That's  
11 pretty detailed, is it not?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Okay. What happened to the stick?

14 A He threw it.

15 Q That's pretty detailed, too. Why didn't you tell about  
16 the stick?

17 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'm ob-  
18 jecting. He's already answered the question.

19 JUDGE McLAIN: Overruled.

20 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Donald, why didn't you talk about  
21 the stick?

22 A I didn't think the stick was important.

23 Q Okay. Did anybody ask you what the people were wearing --

24 A Yes.

25 Q -- when you were giving this statement?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Yes, they asked.

2 Q Okay. So, that's where you started putting the clothing  
3 on the people, right?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Did they ask you to give a description of the individuals  
6 by weight, height, and so forth?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Okay. Did they ask you: "Tell me exactly what they did.  
9 Did they do anything unusual," or anything like  
10 that? Is that where the thing about the zippers  
11 come out?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Okay. Why didn't you tell them about the stick if they  
14 asked you --

15 A They didn't ask me about the stick that day.

16 Q Did they ask you about the zippers?

17 A Not that day.

18 Q But you told them about the zippers, right?

19 A They asked me if I seen anything unusual.

20 Q Right. And you told them about the zippers?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And you just didn't think that the stick was important?

23 A Nope.

24 Q Okay. When Officer Carnahan, Officer Teeple, and Mr.  
25 Watkins came to your house on Sunday, what time was

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 that?

2 A It was around 10:00 o'clock. 9:00, 10:00 o'clock.

3 Q Okay. And which person did you talk to directly out of  
4 those three individuals?

5 A I talked to all of them.

6 Q Were they all in the house at the same time?

7 A No. I was already outside.

8 Q You were already outside. Okay. And do you know Officer  
9 Teeple and Carnahan very well?

10 A Yes, I know them.

11 Q Okay. You know Mr. Evans and Mr. Massucci, don't you?

12 A Yes.

13 Q How do you know all the police?

14 A Them's the police that got in contact with me.

15 Q Would this be the first time?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. In other words, you -- what you're saying -- it  
18 sounds like you know these people from before this  
19 incident. That's all I'm saying. Have you ever met  
20 them before?

21 A No.

22 Q Okay. All right. Good enough. And -- okay. So,  
23 Officer Teeple's there, Officer Carnahan's there,  
24 and Mr. Watkins. Are they -- all three present,  
25 and you're there?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Yes.

2 Q And what was the conversation? Who talked, do you re-  
3 call, out of those three individuals?

4 A Carnahan talked.

5 Q Okay. And what did he ask you specifically?

6 A He asked me to come back to show him where I seen --  
7 seen them throw the stick.

8 Q They asked you to go back and show them where he threw  
9 the stick?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Donald, they didn't know Danny threw a stick! You didn't  
12 tell them!

13 A Go ahead.

14 Q Did somebody suggest to you that somebody threw something  
15 or there has to be something else you saw, something  
16 else, or whatever?

17 A They asked me if I seen him do anything else.

18 Q Okay. And how long did it take to figure out you were  
19 talking about a stick?

20 A I didn't know it at first.

21 Q Okay. Was it the first thing you said?

22 A It wasn't the first thing I said.

23 Q What else did you say?

24 A First, I said not that I know of, then I remembered that  
25 he threw a stick.

DONALD A. ALLGOOD

1 Q Okay. Did you think of anything else that you didn't  
2 include in either the statement or -- about the  
3 stick?

4 A No.

5 Q There was nothing else whatsoever?

6 A No.

7 Q Okay. Well, let me ask you this: This was on a Sunday,  
8 right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. And you indicated the fact that -- weren't you  
11 talking to Kendall Thomas on Saturday? Was it that  
12 Saturday?

13 A Saturday night. Later that day.

14 Q Okay. And Kendall Thomas told you who that other indivi-  
15 dual was; Andre McCain?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. And the prosecutor's there, Teeple's there, Mr.  
18 Carnahan's there on Sunday. Okay. You gave a  
19 statement before saying: "I only know two of the  
20 individuals." On Saturday, you knew who the third  
21 individual was, Mr. McCain, there there Sunday.  
22 They said, "Do you remember anything else? Do you  
23 know anything else?" You don't tell them it's Mr.  
24 McCain. You knew on Saturday. You found out who  
25 the third individual was. Why didn't you tell them?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Hum-um.

2 Q Did they ask you any specific questions other than -- I  
3 mean -- you know, anything -- other specific ques-  
4 tions?

5 A No.

6 Q Okay. Did they ask you the address for Terry? Did they  
7 go talk to her?

8 A Yes, they did.

9 Q Do you know if they talked to her?

10 A Yes, they talked to her.

11 Q Okay. How long were you out there on Saturday -- Saturday  
12 with the police? That's Carnahan and Teeple?

13 ATTORNEY KONTOS: What's that?

14 Q (By Attorney Lewis) I'm sorry. Saturday's when you went  
15 out to the location?

16 A Sunday.

17 Q Sunday. I'm sorry. Saturday was the statement, Sunday  
18 is the location, right?

19 A Yes.

20 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'm going  
21 to object. He already answered that.

22 JUDGE McLAIN: No. I'll give him latitude  
23 on cross examination. Go ahead.

24 Q (By Attorney Lewis) On Sunday, Mr. Watkins was there?

25 A Yes.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Okay. Did Mr. Watkins ask you any questions?

2 A No.

3 Q He didn't ask you any questions at all?

4 A He was just talking to me.

5 Q What was he talking about?

6 A He asked me how I'm doing and everything like that.

7 Q Okay. When you went out to the location, okay, did you  
8 go over and show exactly where the stick -- you call  
9 it a stick, was supposedly thrown?

10 A In the area.

11 Q In the area. Okay. And can you tell me in reference to  
12 that area, about how far is it off the end of --  
13 dead end part of Willow? Do you know offhand?

14 A About six feet.

15 Q About six feet?

16 A Six or seven foot.

17 Q Six or seven foot. Okay. And the stick was thrown how?

18 A With the flick of the wrist.

19 Q Did you tell the police officers that?

20 A Yes, I did.

21 Q Okay. Did they ask you how it was thrown when you gave  
22 a statement on the 20th?

23 A No, they didn't.

24 Q Okay. So, you didn't put it in the statement, is that  
25 right?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Right.

2 Q Okay. Did they ask you approximately how far you thought  
3 the stick went?

4 A No.

5 Q Wait a minute! They didn't ask you -- it was thrown with  
6 the flick of the wrist. They didn't ask you how far  
7 it was thrown or if you saw how far it was thrown?

8 A I didn't pay attention to how far it was thrown.

9 Q What you told them was a flick of the wrist?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Okay. Show me how. The flick of the wrist.

12 A It would be like that (demonstrating).

13 Q It was overhanded?

14 A Just like that (demonstrating).

15 Q Overhanded, right?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. How long did you stay out there?

18 A About five minutes, if it was that long.

19 Q Five minutes. Okay. What were the officers doing,

20 Mr. Teeple and Carnahan, and Mr. Watkins when you  
21 were out there? Were they looking for the stick?

22 A Officer Carnahan, he just stepped back there to see if he  
23 could see anything, and he came back out cause he  
24 couldn't get back in there. There was a lot of  
25 weeds and stuff.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 Q Okay. So, he went back in to look for it?

47

2 A Just a step in. It wasn't that far.

3 Q Just a step in. Okay. And where did the four individuals  
4 go after they came out of the woods?

5 A They walked down Willow -- Hemlock I mean. They walked  
6 down Hemlock.

7 Q They went up this direction (indicating on the map)?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Okay. And you kept on walking this direction (indicating  
10 on the map)?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And how close would you say you got to those four indi-  
13 viduals after they came out of the woods and you're  
14 still located on the corner?

15 A About --

16 ATTORNEY KONTOS: He didn't say he was  
17 still standing on the corner.

18 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I'm sorry.

19 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Did you continue straight?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Did you continue walking or did you stop?

22 A We continued walking.

23 Q Okay. You never actually stopped then?

24 A No.

25 Q You were just rounding the corner?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Yes.

2 Q Okay. So, you're coming down, you make the right-hand  
3 turn, and evidently, it was right at the point of  
4 the corner, basically, that you saw these indivi-  
5 duals coming out?

6 A Just before the corner.

7 Q Just before the corner. Okay. And you looked over, and  
8 you knew Tim, is that correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. And Tim put his head down?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. And you just continue walking?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And how about Terry? Does she walk with you?

15 A Yes.

16 Q How far would you say it was again between the corner  
17 and the area where you saw the item thrown?

18 A About 30 yards.

19 Q About 30 yards. Okay. So, about 90 feet, right?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. Did you have a clear view of it?

22 A Yes, it was a clear view back there.

23 Q Any obstructions?

24 A No, not -- you can see a good distance back there.

25 Q Okay. And how were these people walking out of the woods?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1           Were they in single file?

2     A     No, they weren't.

3     Q     They weren't?

4     A     No.

5     Q     Were they walking abreast?

6     A     Like there was Tim, and then Danny was like a little bit  
7           behind him off to the side a little bit.

8     Q     Which side?

9     A     Off to his left.

10    Q     Off to the left side?

11    A     Yes.

12    Q     And then where was Andre?

13    A     He was right behind Danny.

14    Q     Okay. And there was the third individual you don't know?

15    A     Yes.

16    Q     Okay. And Tim was up in front. You saw him pull up his  
17           zipper?

18    A     Yes.

19    Q     And you also indicated the fact that -- where did you see  
20           Tim pull up his zipper? Where was Tim at when he  
21           did that?

22    A     Walking out of the field.

23    Q     Walking out of the field. Was he out -- how far was he  
24           away from the dead end of Willow?

25    A     About -- I don't know. About 10 feet. Something like

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1                   that.

2       Q       About 10 feet. Okay. Had he come out of the wooded  
3                   portion?

4       A       It was still wooded, but you could see back there.

5       Q       Still wooded. And the fourth individual, you indicated,  
6                   was also pulling up his zipper?

7       A       Yes.

8       Q       That would be the fourth guy in line behind, right?

9       A       Yes.

10      Q       Okay. Let me ask you this: Is it possible that anybody  
11                   else threw that stick?

12      A       No.

13      Q       It's not possible at all?

14      A       No.

15      Q       Okay. Let me ask you this: You've got Tim walking in  
16                   front. You've got -- can I have the other diagram?  
17                   Come on over here, Donald, if you can.

18                                   (Witness steps off the witness stand  
19                                   and approaches the diagram.)

20      Q       (By Attorney Lewis) If I understand, you're "D" right  
21                   here on the corner of Hemlock and Willow Drive --

22      A       Yes.

23      Q       -- is that correct?

24      A       Yes.

25      Q       Okay. And you're looking directly over here, is that

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 correct (indicating)?

48

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. And the boys are -- the four individuals are  
4 coming out directly at you, basically, is that  
5 correct?

6 A They was walking towards the sidewalk at an angle like  
7 this (indicating).

8 Q Okay. Well, pretty close directly on target for you.  
9 You mean sidewalk on this side (indicating)?

10 A Hum?

11 Q Is there any sidewalk on this side (indicating)?

12 A Yes, there is.

13 Q Were they walking over in that direction?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Okay. You indicate that Tim Combs was the first one?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. And you saw him pull up his zipper. And where was  
18 that at approximately off the dead end of Willow?  
19 Just give us an idea. Off the dead end portion of  
20 the pavement?

21 A He was still in the path.

22 Q Okay. How far back do you think it was?

23 A About 10 feet.

24 Q About 10 feet. Had the stick been thrown by that time?

25 A No.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q It hadn't been thrown?

2 A No.

3 Q Okay. And you indicated the fact that the fourth indi-  
4 vidual was pulling up his zipper, is that correct?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. The way you positioned the people -- if I'm  
7 correct, we've got Tim up in front, you've got Danny  
8 behind him off to the left over here (indicating)?

9 A Um-hum.

10 Q Okay. Then you've got the other individual right behind  
11 him and then the fourth individual off the left?

12 ATTORNEY WATKINS: You have to repeat  
13 that.

14 JUDGE SHAKER: Put the microphone in front  
15 of him.

16 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Speak in the microphone, Donald.

17 JUDGE SHAKER: Move it closer. Take it  
18 in your hand.

19 Q (By Attorney Lewis) So, let me go one more time. Tell  
20 me if I'm right. You've got Tim Combs up in front,  
21 Danny behind him off to the left?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Okay. Then you've got Andre McCain who is third, right?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And then the fourth individual, he's back, but he's a

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 little bit to the left, too?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And they're walking out, and they're going to go,  
4 basically, a little bit to the right at an angle  
5 to you right towards the sidewalk over here  
6 (indicating)?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Tim Combs is zipping up his zipper about 10 feet from  
9 the dead end portion of the pavement, is that  
10 correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q All right. And the stick hadn't been thrown yet?

13 A No.

14 Q Okay. When did Danny throw the stick? How close -- if  
15 he was right behind Tim and Tim was about 10 feet  
16 from the pavement, when was the stick finally  
17 thrown?

18 A When they got almost to the end. About six feet before  
19 into the path.

20 Q Okay. And show me again. It was overhand?

21 A Flick of the wrist, yeah.

22 Q Flick of the wrist. And was it off to the side to the  
23 right?

24 A Yes, it was off to the side.

25 Q Did the fourth individual, Andre McCain, was he doing

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 anything? Did you notice anything unusual he was  
2 doing?

3 A He was just walking.

4 Q He was just walking. All right. Thanks, Donald.

5 (Witness resumes the stand.)

6 JUDGE McLAIN: Gentlemen, while we've  
7 been in chambers, the rest of the audience hadn't  
8 really had a recess, and we'll stand in recess now  
9 until 11:15.

10 (Court in recess at 10:53 A.M.)

11 (Back in session at 11:15 A.M.)

12 CONTINUING CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

13 Q Donald, I just have a few more questions. The statements  
14 you gave, one of which was on September 14th, which  
15 was the Saturday, I believe, right?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And the statement which you gave on September 20th, which  
18 was five or six days afterwards, is that correct?  
19 Remember the other statement you gave to the  
20 police?

21 A I only gave one other one.

22 Q Can you speak up, please?

23 A I gave two statements.

24 Q You gave two statements. And did you have an occasion  
25 to look at those statements since you gave them?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 A Yes.

2 Q And when was that?

3 A When they called me back down to the police station to  
4 look at them, to tell them what I knew. Everything.

5 Q When they called you back to the police station?

6 A They came to the school, and I had to record what I said  
7 on a tape.

8 Q You had to record what you said on a tape? When was this?

9 A It was at school. I don't remember the date.

10 Q It was in school? You don't remember the date? Was it  
11 three months ago, two months ago, a month ago?

12 A I don't remember.

13 Q You don't remember, but you did give them a tape re-  
14 cording?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Was it after these statements?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Okay. You don't have any idea what the date was? Would  
19 it be September, if you know?

20 A I don't remember.

21 Q Who was it that came and took a tape recorded statement  
22 from you?

23 A It was Mr. Massucci and Evans.

24 Q Massucci and Evans. Okay. And at the time you gave the  
25 tape recorded statement, did you have these two

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 statements?

2 A Yes, I did.

3 Q You had them and you read them?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. And then they had you make a tape recorded state-  
6 ment?

7 A I read them into the tape recording.

8 Q You read them into the tape recorder?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. Did you say anything else in the tape recording  
11 other than just reading them in the tape recording?

12 A No.

13 Q Did they ask you -- did they tell you why they were there  
14 to do it in that fashion or have you read those in  
15 the tape recorder?

16 A No.

17 Q You didn't ask?

18 A Nope.

19 Q Okay. How'd they ask you to do it?

20 A They just told me that they would like for me to put it  
21 on tape.

22 Q Put it on tape. Okay. Did any of the officers -- let  
23 me ask you this: You indicated that you didn't --  
24 you didn't volunteer this information originally,  
25 did you, about what you're talking -- testifying to

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 today, right?

2 A Not until they came and asked me about it.

3 Q Why was it that you volunteered the information?

4 A They asked me about it.

5 Q No. Why didn't you go down and tell the police?

6 A Cause I didn't think it was important till then.

7 Q You didn't think it was important?

8 A Until they came and asked me about it.

9 Q No, no, no. I'm backing up. This was before any con-  
10 tact with the police. You see these events about  
11 the time this occurred? Did you read the newspapers?

12 A No.

13 Q Okay. Was anybody talking about this in school?

14 A Yeah.

15 Q Was there a lot of talk about this in school?

16 A Yeah.

17 Q Okay. Did you have an idea about what time this crime  
18 occurred?

19 A No.

20 Q You had no idea when it occurred?

21 A No.

22 Q Okay. So, you just didn't think that anything you saw  
23 out there was important, so you didn't go to the  
24 police?

25 A Right.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q They had come to you?

2 A Yeah.

3 Q Okay. You don't know who it was that you told this in-  
4 formation to that had the police come to you, is  
5 that right?

6 A Right.

7 Q And you didn't tell anybody else other than your mother,  
8 is that correct?

9 A Right.

10 Q Okay. Did they tell you who told that you knew something  
11 about it?

12 A They didn't say who told them.

13 Q Okay. Did they come there to question you -- did they  
14 have an idea of what you saw or what you were sup-  
15 posed to have seen or did they come to question you  
16 about the crime itself as a suspect?

17 A They came to question me about what I saw.

18 Q Okay. In your statements -- okay. You gave a tape re-  
19 corded statement. Basically, you read both state-  
20 ments then, is that correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Did they ask you anything else on that tape recording?

23 A No.

24 Q Okay. And you don't recall exactly when that was?

25 A No.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Okay. Have you since gone over the statements and the  
2 tape recording since that time?

3 A No.

4 Q Okay. Did you have a chance to talk with either one of  
5 these prosecutors within the last couple of days?

6 A Yes, I talked to them.

7 Q And when was that?

8 A Talked to them yesterday, and I believe it was the day  
9 before that.

10 Q Yesterday and the day before that?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. Did you look at the statements?

13 A No.

14 Q Okay. Did you listen to the tape recording?

15 A No.

16 Q And did you discuss what you were going to testify to  
17 here today about --

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. They show you any photographs?

20 A A couple.

21 Q A couple photographs?

22 A Yes.

23 Q What type of photographs were they?

24 A Where Officer Carnahan was standing where I said that  
25 he had threw the stick.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q Where he threw the stick?

2 A Yeah.

3 Q Were you out there when Officer Carnahan was in the  
4 picture?

5 A I wasn't out there.

6 Q Were you out there when that picture was taken?

7 A No.

8 Q You weren't? Okay. What'd he ask you about that picture?

9 A They just asked me if that's about where it was.

10 Q About where it was?

11 A Yes.

12 Q But you weren't out there when Mr. Carnahan was in the  
13 photograph, is that correct?

14 A That's right.

15 Q Okay. So, how did you identify the location?

16 A I just know where it's at.

17 Q Now, you indicated -- what's Terry Schellman's -- the  
18 girl you know, what's her address? Do you know?

19 A No, I don't know her address.

20 Q You don't know her address?

21 A No. I told them where she lived at.

22 Q Okay. Does she go to school?

23 A She lives in Youngstown. She goes to school.

24 Q What school does she go to?

25 A I don't know which one.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q You don't know which one. Do you have a phone number for 49  
2 her?

3 A No.

4 Q How is it that she came about coming to your house on  
5 September 10th? Did you call her? You don't have  
6 an address, you don't have a phone. How'd she get  
7 over there?

8 A She was over her aunt's house.

9 Q She was over her aunt's house. Where's her aunt's house  
10 located at?

11 A On Lener Street.

12 Q On Lener?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Okay. Is that on the southwest side?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Okay. Do you know the specific address?

17 A No.

18 Q What's her aunt's name?

19 A I don't know.

20 Q You don't know her aunt's name?

21 A No.

22 Q How good a friend is Terry?

23 A Hum?

24 Q How good a friend is Terry to you?

25 A She's a good friend.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q How often do you see her?

2 A A couple times a week.

3 Q And you always see her over her aunt's house or she come  
4 to your house?

5 A She came to my house sometimes.

6 Q Did you ever have an occasion to take her home to Youngs-  
7 town?

8 A No.

9 Q Okay. In your first statement, you indicate the fact  
10 that the time frame was 5:00 to -- 5:30 to 6:00, and  
11 the second statement, you indicated it's 5:00 to  
12 5:30. Can you recall which -- which would be the  
13 best time or are you in doubt as to the time?

14 A It was around -- I know it's in between 5:00 and 6:00  
15 o'clock, around in that area.

16 Q 5:00 and 6:00 o'clock. Okay. Can you give me an idea  
17 how far Danny was from the dead end of Willow Street?

18 ATTORNEY WATKINS: I'm going to object,  
19 Your Honor. He's gone over that at least two or  
20 three times.

21 ATTORNEY LEWIS: No, I haven't. Not  
22 with Danny. I didn't get to it.

23 JUDGE McLAIN: Overruled.

24 Q (By Attorney Lewis) How far was Danny away from the  
25 dead end portion of Willow Street when he flicked

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 the stick?

2 A About six feet.

3 Q About six feet. Okay. Okay. What was Danny wearing  
4 that day? Do you recall?

5 A No.

6 Q Okay. You do recall, though, what the other three indi-  
7 viduals were wearing, is that correct?

8 A Other two.

9 Q The other two. Okay. You've accounted for Tim. Two of  
10 the other guys had blue jeans on?

11 A Two -- except one of the thinner guys was wearing black  
12 pants or blue jeans.

13 Q Okay. You already told me that Tim Combs had blue jeans  
14 on, leather shirt. Okay.

15 A Leather jacket.

16 Q Leather jacket, right. And the other two individuals had  
17 black pants or black jeans on?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. And what else were they wearing? What kind of  
20 shirts were they wearing?

21 A One of them had on a T-shirt.

22 Q Okay. And you have no recollection whatsoever as to what  
23 Danny was wearing?

24 A No.

25 Q Shirt wise, pants wise, anything?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Blue jeans. That's what I saw with him. Most of them  
2 had on blue jeans except for the one who had on the  
3 black pants or black jeans, whatever they were.

4 Q Blue jeans. Okay. Did you ever have an occasion, other  
5 than testifying here today, to indicate that the  
6 third individual you've now identified -- or you  
7 knew who he was on Saturday, was Andre McCain? Did  
8 you ever have an occasion to tell the police that  
9 at all?

10 A When I put it in the statement.

11 Q Okay. Did the prosecutors ever ask you about Mr. McCain  
12 at all after it was put in that statement?

13 A No.

14 Q They didn't ask you anything about it?

15 A No.

16 Q Okay. Did they ask you how you identified him?

17 A Not that I remember.

18 Q They didn't ask you how it came about that you recognized  
19 him in the second statement and you didn't recognize  
20 him in the first?

21 A Not that I remember.

22 Q No questions. You indicated the fact you've seen Danny  
23 Hill before, is that correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. Can you give me an approximation of time when you

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 saw him?

2 A No.

3 Q You have no idea? How many times would you say you've  
4 seen him?

5 A A couple times.

6 Q Couple times. Okay. Do you have any idea of the -- five  
7 years ago, four years ago, two years ago, one year  
8 ago?

9 A It was this summer.

10 Q It was this summer. Okay. Any other time?

11 A No.

12 Q Are you a member -- have you ever heard of the Omega  
13 Gang?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Are you a member of the Omega Gang by any chance?

16 A No.

17 Q What is the Omega Gang?

18 A It's boys. Omega boys.

19 Q Omega boys? I'm sorry?

20 A Just a group of boys.

21 Q Just a group of boys. You don't know anything about  
22 what the Omega boys are? You have no idea?

23 A Nope.

24 Q Do any of them go to Western Reserve High School?

25 A Yes.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q How many would you say go to Western Reserve High School? 49

2 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'm going  
3 to object on relevance.

4 JUDGE McLAIN: What's the relevance of  
5 some organization about? He doesn't know anything  
6 about --

7 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Well, the question is  
8 whether he knows anything about it.

9 JUDGE SHAKER: He doesn't.

10 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Well, just -- I want to  
11 pursue it. If all the members that -- go to Western  
12 Reserve High School. All right. Strike the ques-  
13 tion.

14 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Okay. So, you don't know. Just a  
15 group of boys? The Omega boys, right?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. And you had all the information which you testi-  
18 fied to here today in regard to -- that was Satur-  
19 day. The first statement talked about the zippers,  
20 talked about everything else, but you didn't tell  
21 them about the stick --

22 A Right.

23 Q -- because you didn't think it was important --

24 A Right.

25 Q -- right? And you never volunteered any information to

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 the police originally, right? They had come to you? 49.

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. They also took you out to the scene?

4 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'm going  
5 to object. How many times are we going to go over  
6 this?

7 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes. I think most of  
8 these questions now have been answered several times.

9 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Do you know if you had an occasion  
10 to see Danny anywhere between, say, April of '84 to  
11 April of '85? Did you ever see him then?

12 A I've seen him in '85, that summer. The summer of '85.

13 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Okay. Thank you.

14 RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

15 Q Don, we've talked several times about your testimony,  
16 right?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And we reviewed your statements together?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And I've asked you questions, correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And when you were out to the scene where you saw the  
23 defendant, Danny Hill, throw the stick, did you at  
24 any time take measurements as to feet and distance?

25 A No.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 Q So, when you give answers regarding six feet or seven  
2 feet, that's your estimate?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Okay. Now, would you tell the Court how many days of  
5 school you've missed this year.

6 A About two or three.

7 Q And why did you miss school?

8 A Cause I had to come to Court.

9 Q Other than coming to Court, you've been in school at  
10 Western Reserve every single day?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Have you ever been involved with the Warren Police De-  
13 partment as far as arrests or in any trouble?

14 A No.

15 Q And did you know any of the Warren Police Department  
16 members that investigated this case and asked ques-  
17 tions?

18 A Not before. Not before it happened.

19 Q I'm going to show you what's been marked as 47, which is  
20 the stick. Could this be the stick that Danny Hill  
21 threw?

22 A Yes.

23 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection.

24 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, the answer may re-  
25 main. It's not very probative. For what it's

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1                   worth.

2       Q       (By Attorney Watkins) That is, was it of that size ap-  
3                   proximately?

4       A       Approximately.

5       Q       Now, when you went out to the scene and showed the area  
6                   where you saw the defendant flip the stick -- and  
7                   you said you saw some photographs?

8       A       Yes.

9       Q       I'm going to hand you what's been marked as Exhibit 31,  
10                  and you will see a gentleman, a Mr. Carnahan, you've  
11                  described pointing on a path, and I want you to tell  
12                  the Court whether or not you recognize the area  
13                  that's found in this photograph and whether it is  
14                  accurate as to that area as you know it, okay?

15      A       Yes.

16      Q       And would you tell the Court what that area is.

17      A       It's about six feet or more into -- as you walk into the  
18                  field from Willow Street.

19      Q       And where is the person pointing in that photograph?

20      A       He's pointing over into the bushes. Pointing north.

21      Q       And did you ever point those bushes out to the police?

22      A       Yes.

23      Q       And what day did you point those bushes out?

24      A       Sunday.

25      Q       And why'd you point those bushes out?

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

1 A Just -- because that's where I saw him throw the stick. 49

2 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Thank you. I have no  
3 other questions.

4 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

5 Q Mr. Allgood, let me ask you a question. If I recall  
6 correctly, I asked you how far he threw the stick.  
7 Your response was you didn't know how far, was that  
8 correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q You didn't have any idea how far he threw the stick?

11 A No.

12 Q The prosecutor just mentioned six feet to you. Where'd  
13 you get this figure six foot?

14 A He said how far was it into the field where he was  
15 standing when he threw the stick.

16 Q Wait a minute! Back up. How far was he -- how far was  
17 he standing from where?

18 A From the edge of the street.

19 Q Okay. Six foot then. All right. Danny was six foot  
20 from the edge --

21 A Of the street.

22 Q But the end of Willow, right?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And that's where he threw the stick?

25 A Yes.

DONALD E. ALLGOOD



1 Q But you didn't know how far he threw it or where he  
2 threw it?

3 A No.

4 Q It was just a flick of the wrist?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Mr. Watkins just asked you that he talked to you many  
7 times and reviewed your statement. I asked you did  
8 you review those statements with Mr. Watkins earlier,  
9 and you said no. Statements -- those statements.

10 A I didn't go over those -- I talked about them, but we  
11 didn't -- I didn't read the statements.

12 Q You talked about them?

13 A Yes.

14 Q You mean like the prosecutor -- did he hold the state-  
15 ments and ask you questions about the statements or  
16 have you say what you saw?

17 A He had them in a folder, and he asked me if I remember  
18 what I put in the statement.

19 Q Okay. And when you went over it, did you forget anything  
20 at the time?

21 A No.

22 Q You never forgot anything about what's in those state-  
23 ments? You memorized them verbatim?

24 A Not word for word, but I remember.

25 Q Did he ask you any questions then? "Do you remember

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

50

50

DONALD E. ALLGOOD

THOMAS W. STEWART

50.

being duly sworn, according to law, on his oath, testified,  
as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

Q Would you for the record, Sergeant Stewart, give your full  
name and occupation.

A My name's Thomas W. Stewart. I'm a sergeant on the  
Warren Police Department.

Q And Sergeant, how long have you been employed by the  
Warren Police Department?

A I'm in my 21st year.

Q And what division do you work?

A Narcotics.

Q And how long have you been in Narcotics?

A Since 1972 off and on.

Q Okay. And on or about September 10th, or subsequent to  
that date, did you get involved in any way with  
the investigation of the Fife homicide?

A No, sir, not at that particular date. I was just  
working that night.

Q I said any subsequent time. What time --

A Yes.

Q -- did you get involved?

A September 12th was when I first became involved in the --

Q Okay. And would you tell the Court what happened and

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 time, place, and event.

2 A When I came to work that particular day on September  
3 12th, Captain Lozinski, who's the commander of the  
4 Juvenile Division, asked me if I would assist some  
5 of his officers in taking statements in regards to  
6 the Raymond Fife assault.

7 Q Okay. And you did do that, I take it?

8 A Yes, sir, I did.

9 Q And did you have an occasion to have someone walk into  
10 your police department in the evening of September  
11 12th?

12 A Yes, sir. On the -- September 12th, after I completed  
13 my assignments that I was assigned to by Captain  
14 Lozinski, I was downstairs in Uniform Division. I  
15 was getting copies of some teletypes; I don't recall  
16 exactly what I was doing, and I noticed Danny Hill  
17 was in the lobby when I came downstairs.

18 Q Okay. You noticed Danny Hill was in the Log Room?

19 A Yeah. In the lobby. He was standing by the Desk  
20 Sergeant's area.

21 Q Where's that located?

22 A In the Warren Police Department. It's on the ground  
23 floor by the pop machines. In that area there.

24 Q And did you know Danny Hill?

25 A Yes, I did.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q And would you tell the Court how long you have known him. 50

2 A I've known Danny Hill approximately since he was six  
3 years old, seven years old.

4 Q And have you talked to him on occasions in the past?

5 A Yes, I have.

6 Q Would they be numerous?

7 A Well, not numerous, but I've talked to him on many oc-  
8 casions.

9 Q And how did you find his intelligence and his ability to  
10 communicate with you?

11 A I've never had no problems communicating with Danny what-  
12 soever as far as talking to him. Intelligence, okay.  
13 Fine.

14 Q Okay. Now, what happened down in the police station?  
15 What time was it?

16 A It was approximately 7:15; in and around there. 7:20.  
17 He was talking to -- I believe it was Sergeant Hicks  
18 at the time, and then he noticed me, and then  
19 Sergeant Hicks noticed me. Then Danny came over to  
20 talk to me, and I says, "How you doing, Danny? How's  
21 things going?" He said, "Okay." And I said, "Can  
22 I help you with anything?" He says, "Yeah, man!  
23 I got some information about that boy that was beat  
24 up." And I says, "Well, stay here. Wait. I'll go  
25 do what I have to do, and then we'll go upstairs in

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 the office and talk." That's what I did. I picked 50  
2 up my teletypes, records, whatever it was, and we  
3 went upstairs in the Narcotics Room.

4 Q And what time would that be you got up there?

5 A Probably around 7:30, in and around there.

6 Q And would you go through, in your own words, what trans-  
7 pired between the two of you and where that conver-  
8 sation took place.

9 A Okay. Our office, it's off the -- in the side -- you got  
10 to go through the Traffic Division to get to our  
11 offices for the security; concealing informants and  
12 that, and we went back, we had a seat, and I asked  
13 him again: "How's things been going?" And he says,  
14 "Fine." "So, what do you know about this, if any-  
15 thing? What'd you got to tell me?" And he said,  
16 "Well, I had just seen Reecie Lowery riding the  
17 boy's bike that was beat up." And I said, "Reecie  
18 Lowery?" And he says, "Yeah, Maurice Lowery." And  
19 I asked him: "Where'd you see him ride the bike  
20 at?" He says, "Over by Westlawn." And he kept  
21 elaborating. I said, "What'd the bike look like?"  
22 He said knob -- nub wheels at the time, like a dirt  
23 bike. He was relaying all this to me. And I said,  
24 "Could you show me where at in Westlawn?" He says,  
25 "Well, I was over -- " "you go up the side street.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 One way street." He tried to explain where it was. 50

2 And we went a little bit further, and I says, "How  
3 do you know it was the boy's bike?" He said, "Well,  
4 I know it was the boy's bike." I said, "Well, do  
5 you think he still has it?" He says, "Well, man, he  
6 might have put it back in the woods by now."

7 So, we kept on going, and there wasn't too much said.

8 There was some other stuff. We didn't talk about  
9 the beating after that too much. Then he started  
10 talking about where the boy was beat up at. You  
11 know. He said, "I know he was beat up in, you know,  
12 that field back there." And: "I bet -- " he kept  
13 getting nervous. He kept saying: "I bet Reecie  
14 put the bike back by then."

15 My partner wasn't there, Lieutenant Fisher, to take him  
16 out to go find the bike. He was in the other office.  
17 We just kept talking. Then I said, "Well, do you  
18 know anything about it other than the fact that  
19 Reecie's riding the bike?" He says, Yeah, man."  
20 He says, "That morning, man, I seen him and Andre  
21 McCain coming through the field by the Ham House,"  
22 which is called the Hampshire House. They call it  
23 the Ham House. I says --

24 Q And what time would that be?

25 A Well, he said it was approximately 1:00 o'clock in the

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 morning. That would be the 13th.

2 Q The 13th?

3 A Right. And I asked him -- I said, "What time was it?"

4 He said, "It was like 1:00 o'clock." I said wasn't  
5 it kind of unusual you'd be looking out the window  
6 and see McCain and Reecie coming out of the field at  
7 1:00 o'clock in the morning. He said, "Well, that's  
8 what they were doing."

9 Q Where was he talking from?

10 A He was talking from his house. From his apartment.

11 Q And where's Danny's house?

12 A Danny lives on Fifth Street. He lives in the Hampshire  
13 House, and his unit is up against that wooded area  
14 where you come off the wooded field.

15 Q Can you come up here and show the Court?

16 (Witness steps off the witness stand  
17 and approaches the diagram.)

18 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I know it's not here, but I want  
19 you to probably explain, if you can do this with  
20 Exhibit Number 2, where is the Hampshire House that  
21 Danny Hill lived at?

22 A Hampshire House is way back down here (indicating). Go  
23 up, down Orleans into Colt back up in the projects,  
24 and it's way back here (indicating).

25 Q Approximately what distance would be involved?

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 A Probably a mile.

2 Q And where was he talking about these two individuals  
3 with the bike or the one individual with the bike?

4 A He says -- this unit would like -- his unit would be  
5 like this area here (indicating) in comparison with  
6 the woods, you know, and they would have to come  
7 down through here, in through this thicket, up this  
8 way, and come down by this parking lot, his resi-  
9 dence where he lives (indicating).

10 Q So, he was talking about the woods by his house?

11 A Yeah. They would have to come out of a thicket, more or  
12 less, it looks like in that particular area where  
13 Danny lives. The path that leads up into this area  
14 here (indicating) isn't that neat and clear. It's  
15 all thicket up in this area.

16 Q Okay. So, when he talked about a bike at 1:00 o'clock in  
17 the morning, it was an area about a mile away or  
18 more?

19 A Well, he didn't mention the bike. He just said he seen  
20 them walking through.

21 Q Okay.

22 (Witness resumes the stand.)

23 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Where did he say he saw the Lowery  
24 boy on the bike?

25 A He said he seen Reecie ride the bike in Westlawn.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q And that's in a different direction?

2 A That's in a different direction.

3 Q And how far would that be from the Valu-King Store area?

4 A The area where he said, probably a half a mile, maybe a  
5 little bit better than that.

6 Q Okay. Continue as to what this conversation was about.

7 A I kept questioning him on the fact about, you know,  
8 seeing them boys walk through the field. He in-  
9 sisted they were walking through, so I said okay.  
10 At that point, I didn't have that many details about  
11 the bike or anything anyway, so then I asked him if  
12 he knew a subject by the name of Tim Collins, and  
13 he says, "Yeah, I know him." He says, "He could  
14 have done it. He could have done it. He's been in-  
15 volved in that stuff before." And I said, "What  
16 stuff are you talking about?" "You know, doing  
17 things to white boys and stuff." So, I said well,  
18 okay. Then I -- let's see. I asked him -- Tim  
19 Combs' name came up. Okay. And I believe I might  
20 have asked him about Tim Combs, and he says, "Yeah,  
21 I know him," he says. He says, "He likes to do  
22 that to white boys, too. He likes to, you know,  
23 mess with them in the butt, but," he says, "I ain't  
24 seen Timmy since he's been out the joint."

25 Q That's what he told you? Danny Hill told you that he had

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 not seen --

2 A Since he'd been out the joint. We talked a little bit  
3 further, and a little bit -- about a half hour, 20  
4 minutes, I said well, we had other things to do.  
5 We wasn't -- we had one more kid we had to take a  
6 statement from. We couldn't find him earlier. So,  
7 I said, "How'd you get down here?" He says, "Well,  
8 I'll need a ride home." I said, "We'll give you a  
9 ride home. You want to go by and see where the  
10 bike was? See if we could see Reecie's riding the  
11 bike?" So, we got in the car. He took us up in the  
12 Westlawn area. We rode around there where he said  
13 he was at, came down Delaware Road, up close to the  
14 field. We went back out. On coming around Jackson,  
15 we went back down Palmyra Road. It was a bad night.  
16 It was raining. Visibility was poor anyway. No-  
17 body was riding no bikes. So, then, he says, "I'm  
18 going to show you where Tim Combs be staying at.  
19 I'm going to show you where his grandmother lives  
20 at and where Combs lives at." So, we went down  
21 Timmy Combs' house on Fourth Street. We pulled up  
22 in the driveway, and there was a bike sitting out  
23 in front, and I says, "Is that the bike?" He said,  
24 "No, man! That's not the bike. This bike had  
25 knob wheels." And he described it as being -- the

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 color was more of a reddish/maroon type bike. We  
2 pulled out of there, went to his grandmother's.

3 He showed me where his grandmother lives, and I took  
4 him back to his Mom's house on Fifth Street.

5 Q Did he tell you where he was on Tuesday night?

6 A He said he was sleeping. He says he wasn't up. He said  
7 he didn't get up until late, and that was about the  
8 extent of it. I didn't really get anything about  
9 his whereabouts.

10 Q We're talking about what day that he was sleeping?

11 A That was the 10th. Would be the 10th.

12 Q Okay. And did he say what time he was sleeping till?

13 A At that time, no, I don't recall him mentioning anything  
14 about what times he was sleeping.

15 Q Okay. Did you make a written summary of what he said  
16 to you, a narrative summary?

17 A Yeah, I made a narrative as to what Danny had related to  
18 me. I made a narrative statement I took from  
19 another individual in regards to him being in that  
20 area, and then I attached a note to that with some  
21 thoughts that I might had had about --

22 Q Okay. Now, did he talk to you about any other article  
23 of clothing or item that was involved in the crime?

24 A Yes, sir, he did. I don't know -- I can't recall if it  
25 was in the car or in the thing. He mentioned the

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 fact about -- I says, "Are you sure about the bike?" 51  
2 You know, talking back and forth. And he mentioned  
3 the fact about the underwear. He says the boy was  
4 choked with some underwear, he said, and at that  
5 time, I didn't really know any of the details in  
6 regards to the assault to that degree, anyway.

7 Q You didn't know how the boy was killed?

8 A No. And the boy just expired prior to -- earlier that  
9 afternoon, I was notified that the boy expired.

10 Q Okay.

11 (State's Exhibit No. 101 marked  
12 for identification.)

13 Q (By Attorney Watkins) This has a prior exhibit number,  
14 and it has 101, and I'm going to show you that  
15 document, and would you tell the Court what it is.

16 A Yes. This is an Investigative Report -- excuse me, that  
17 we fill out, and on the top of it, it tells when I  
18 first came in, I met with Captain Lozinski and  
19 another detective, which would be the Juvenile's, in  
20 regard to the Fife case, and that's when he gave me  
21 this assignment.

22 Q When was that made? When did you execute --

23 A I made that --

24 Q -- that document?

25 A I made it that night prior to getting off work.

THOMAS W. STEWART

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 Q And when you made it, tell the Court how you did make 51  
2 that document. What'd you do?

3 A I just -- basically, 1645 hours entry, I put down that  
4 I had talked to the person that I was supposed to  
5 take a statement from and what was done there, and  
6 then it also tells about Sergeant Hicks, that the  
7 Fife boy had expired, and my entry at 1815 hours  
8 when I took the statement and then at 1930 hours  
9 when I talked to Danny.

10 Q When you quote Danny Hill in there, do you quote him in  
11 there; in the summary, what he said to you? Parts  
12 of it --

13 A Yeah, there's some things.

14 Q And those were made right after the time that Danny told  
15 you those things, correct?

16 A Yeah, right. I -- you know, I got --

17 Q Would that document be more accurate perhaps than your  
18 memory as to what was said to you at that particular  
19 time?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And was that document made in the ordinary course of  
22 business as a police officer?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q Is that required to be made by you?

25 A Yes, sir. They -- a crime of this magnitude, we follow

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 up. The officers pick it up from there anything 51  
2 that we have on the reports.

3 Q Okay. Now, looking at that document, is there a time  
4 that Danny Hill gives you as to when he slept or  
5 when he got up on Tuesday the 10th? Just take your  
6 time. Go through it.

7 A Yes. The note that I left for Captain Lozinski -- who-  
8 ever did the follow up, in the last sentence,  
9 there's an indication that -- what Danny said he  
10 was doing. You want me to read it?

11 Q Yes.

12 A "He stated to us that he didn't leave the house Tuesday  
13 until 1900 hours."

14 Q Which is?

15 A 7:00 o'clock.

16 Q Now, did it turn out to be that you did other things in  
17 this particular case?

18 A Yes. I came to work the 13th, which is a Friday. I  
19 asked them if they had gotten my information. They  
20 says 'yeah, and they had talked to Danny, and I  
21 didn't see Danny again till the following Monday,  
22 which would be the 16th.

23 Q Let's go to the 16th. Would you tell the Court in your  
24 own words when you first saw Danny and what hap-  
25 pened.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Okay. I came to work on the 16th. Earlier in the day, 51  
2 we had some prior things we had to do as far as nar-  
3 cotics goes, and around quarter after 10:00, in  
4 around there; somewhere between 10:15, 10:30, I had  
5 a chance to go back over to the Juvenile section,  
6 and I was confronted by one of the Juvenile officers  
7 or Captain Lozinski, I don't recall; it might have  
8 even been Sergeant Steinbeck, when they advised me  
9 they had Danny Hill in the Interrogation Room and  
10 they were talking to him, and I says, "Who's  
11 talking to him?" And then Sergeant Steinbeck and  
12 Detective Hill were interviewing. That was approxi-  
13 mately 10:30.

14 Q Continue.

15 A They came out of the room several times. I did some  
16 things I had to do. Quarter to 11:00, I talked to  
17 Detective Hill and asked him how things were going,  
18 and he just -- "So-so." I seen Danny's mother was  
19 walking around, and I talked to her; how she been  
20 doing, how's things going. She didn't have too much  
21 to say. She came in the room one time. She came  
22 back and walked into the room, and I asked her why,  
23 you know, she was allowed to go into the room. It's  
24 not customary, you know, to let people come into  
25 the room who are not involved in a case, and they

THOMAS W. STEWART



1           said well, she wanted to talk to her son. There was 51  
2           no problem with that. So, she went back out, and I  
3           went out and talked to her a little more in the  
4           Waiting Room area when you come into the Records  
5           Room. I talked to her a little while longer, came  
6           back through, talked to Morris, and then I went in  
7           and talked to Danny with Morris to see what was  
8           going on, left the room again, talked to Sergeant  
9           Steinbeck. Morris went in the room by himself, and  
10          several minutes later -- the time, I don't recall,  
11          Morris came back and says, "Danny wants to tell us  
12          about it."

13        Q     About what?

14        A     About what had happened.

15        Q     And did you go back in the room?

16        A     Yes. Sergeant Steinbeck and I went back into the room,  
17              talked to Danny briefly, and he says he was going  
18              to tell everything that he knew and what had hap-  
19              pened, and I said, "Do you mind us putting this on  
20              tape? Taping it," and he says no, there's no prob-  
21              lem with that. So, that was approximately 11:30  
22              we started the taping of what Danny had to tell us.

23        Q     And who ran the tape recorder?

24        A     I did.

25        Q     And in your own words -- did there come a time that the

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 tape recording was stopped?

2 A We started taking a statement from Danny; the oral state-  
3 ment. We had an interruption one time. It was  
4 stopped. And I think twice during the whole course  
5 of the interview, it was stopped like two times.

6 Q What was the purpose to stop the tape recorder?

7 A Once, we went off the record. I don't recall what that  
8 was for. Once when Detective Hill came back in the  
9 room. Detective Hill entered the room. There was  
10 an interruption, a knock on the door, but I don't  
11 think we stopped it then. I just told them we can't  
12 be interrupted.

13 Q Okay. And how long did the whole taping take?

14 A Approximately 45 to 50 minutes, in and around there.

15 Q When -- the tape recording could have been longer than  
16 that?

17 A It's possible.

18 Q Okay. I'm going to show you what's been marked as 61,  
19 and tell us whether or not you can recognize it.

20 A Yeah. This is the tape -- two-sided tape of Danny Hill  
21 9/16/85 with Sergeant Stewart, Sergeant Steinbeck,  
22 and Detective Hill.

23 Q Now, what happened to this tape after it was completed?

24 A After we got done with it, I took it into Detective  
25 Teeple's office.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Okay. Did Detective Steinbeck get this tape at any 51  
2 particular time?

3 A Yes, he accompanied me in there.

4 Q Okay. Have you listened to the tape since the time you  
5 recorded it?

6 A Not too long after the -- that 16th; I don't know if it  
7 was the following day or a few days later, I listened  
8 to the tape, and I've listened to it about a week or  
9 so ago.

10 Q Is it a total and accurate depiction as to what occurred  
11 between 11:30 and somewhere near 12:30 that day on  
12 September 13th?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q 16th rather.

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q And who are the speakers that you hear on that tape?  
17 Who are the people that are involved in being re-  
18 corded?

19 A In the beginning, Sergeant Steinbeck and myself, and  
20 then Detective Hill came in, and Danny Hill.

21 Q And would you describe the condition of Danny Hill that  
22 day as far as his physical and mental shape is con-  
23 cerned.

24 A He seemed -- he seemed okay with me. When I first went  
25 in the room, he had some tears in his eye, you know,

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 before we started the interview. Other than that, 51  
2 he was normal.

3 Q And did he appear to be intoxicated, drinking?

4 A No.

5 Q No problems in communication?

6 A No.

7 Q Make any complaints?

8 A None whatsoever. Only thing, he said he was hungry.

9 Q Okay. Now, do you see Danny Hill in the Courtroom today?

10 A Yes, sir, I do.

11 Q Would you point him out, please.

12 A Seated right here in the blue coveralls with Mr. Lewis  
13 and another gentleman. I don't know his name.

14 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Would the record re-  
15 flect the defendant has been pointed out?

16 JUDGE McLAIN: Yes.

17 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Thank you.

18 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Now, during the statement that  
19 Danny Hill gave -- it's recorded and marked as an  
20 exhibit, did you at any time sign any documents or  
21 witness any events?

22 A Yes. During the course of the taped interview with  
23 Danny, Detective Hill read his rights to Danny, and  
24 I signed the document.

25 Q Okay. I hand you what's been marked as 57 and 58.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Yes, sir. You want me to identify these?

52

2 Q Yes, please.

3 A These are rights forms we use down at the police station;  
4 Constitutional Rights Forms that we have the person  
5 read. If they understand, they sign it. And also  
6 witnessed.

7 Q Okay. And would you tell the Court what Number 57 is.

8 A Number 57 is the Rights Sheet, Warren Police Department.  
9 The date is 9/16/85, time is 1155 hours. It's a  
10 Miranda Waiver of Rights signed by Danny Hill, wit-  
11 nessed by Detective Morris Hill and Sergeant  
12 Stewart.

13 Q Okay. And Number 58.

14 A Number 58 is also another Constitutional Rights Form.  
15 Location is the same, the date's the same, the time,  
16 and it's also signed by Danny Hill and witnessed  
17 by Detective Hill and myself, Sergeant Stewart.

18 Q Now, would you explain why there were two sheets.

19 A Well, I can honestly -- I don't know why there was two  
20 sheets. I don't remember, you know, signing two  
21 sheets. I remember signing one, but like I said in  
22 the earlier hearings, I signed two. One statement  
23 -- one rights sheet comes in with the regular  
24 Miranda. The second rights sheet could have been  
25 the first one at that time that advises the person

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   that he is not under arrest, and he's free to leave  
2                   at any time.

3       Q       Okay. Now, were the words -- the exact words that were  
4                   given Danny Hill, were they recorded?

5       A       Yes. Detective Hill read them to him.

6       Q       Okay. And did he read them all to him?

7       A       Yes, sir.

8       Q       And after hearing the words, is there anything that's  
9                   found on the tape recording that verbally indicates  
10                  that Danny Hill understood his rights?

11      A       Yes, he indicated that he understands them, and he signed  
12                  them.

13      Q       That was the first occasion that you were involved with  
14                  the rights given to Danny Hill?

15      A       I questioned him prior to the beginning of the tape. I  
16                  did some outline on the tape where we were located  
17                  at, the time --

18      Q       Prior to tape recording?

19      A       No, on -- during the tape.

20      Q       Okay.

21      A       That was the first thing I asked him as far as rights  
22                  goes.

23      Q       And to your knowledge, what was --

24      A       I asked Danny he's been advised of his rights prior to  
25                  this taping. "Are you aware of your rights?" And

THOMAS W. STEWART

52

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 he says, "Yes, I was advised of them. I -- " you  
2 know, "know what my rights are."

3 Q Now, following the tape recording, what occurred?

4 A Following the tape recording of Danny, I felt that --  
5 that we were going to have to detain him. I told  
6 Danny: "We're going to have to keep you here.  
7 Place you under arrest. As far as, you know, what  
8 you told us, your part, what you seen." And we  
9 came out of the room. That's when we decided to  
10 have the videotape of his statement.

11 Q What time did the video start?

12 A I think the video started around 1330, if I'm not mis-  
13 taken. 1:30. In and around there.

14 Q Okay. And were you involved in it?

15 A Yes. I sat in on it, yes, sir.

16 Q And how long did that take?

17 A Over an hour it was taken.

18 Q And would you describe Danny Hill's alertness and at-  
19 titude at that time.

20 A His composure never changed. He was cooperative. We  
21 took him into the room where we do the video. I  
22 advised him of his rights once again, I placed him  
23 under oath, made sure he understood what he was  
24 doing. We sat down. We started questioning him  
25 again.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Did you get him anything to eat?

2 A Yeah, he had two sandwiches. I don't think he ate them,  
3 though. It was jail food. He didn't like it.

4 Q What time would that be?

5 A I can't -- it had to be right after the cassette. After  
6 the taped statement, we had to bring him up a couple  
7 sandwiches from the jail, if I'm not mistaken.

8 Q Did there come a time that -- Officer, there did come a  
9 time it was completed and you went on to other  
10 things?

11 A The video?

12 Q Yeah.

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q And did you get involved in any taking or receiving of  
15 evidence in this case?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q And would you tell the Court when that was on the 16th.

18 A Well, I got consent to search form from Danny's mother,  
19 Vera, to go out and search the residence. I had her  
20 sign the waiver that she was in control of the house,  
21 had access to the rooms, and she was at liberty to  
22 travel freely within the house as she wished. She  
23 signed the waiver. She also signed the consent to  
24 search the premises.

25 (State's Exhibit No. 102 marked  
for identification.)

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I'm going to hand you what's been 52-  
2 marked as 102. Would you tell the Court what that  
3 is.

4 A Yes. Exhibit 102 is a Permission To Search to search  
5 the premises of a house. It's addressed to Vera  
6 Williams. Sergeant Thomas Stewart, Warren Police  
7 Department. Gives the location, the residence to  
8 be searched, 1394 Number Fifth Street, Apartment  
9 Number 8. Describes the building. It's an 8-unit,  
10 2-story brick building, front door, rear door, four  
11 bedrooms, living room, kitchen, and utility room.  
12 And --

13 Q What were you looking for?

14 A Well, we were looking for trousers and items worn by  
15 Danny Hill.

16 Q What items, if any, did he tell you he was wearing when  
17 he was taped?

18 A He told us he had a white jersey on; football jersey on,  
19 grey trousers, tennis shoes.

20 Q Okay. What time did you go out to the house, and what's  
21 the address again of the house?

22 A The address is 1394 Number Fifth Street.

23 Q And that's in Warren?

24 A Yes, sir. And we went out to the house approximately  
25 1500 hours. We searched the upstairs.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Did you make a thorough search?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q And was the mother there?

4 A Yeah, she accompanied us.

5 Q And would you go in detail as to all the rooms you  
6 searched and all the clothing you went through.

7 A All right. We searched two rooms and also a bathroom.  
8 Vera, Danny's mother's room was locked. They had  
9 a padlock on it. Nobody was allowed in or out of  
10 there. So, we had no reason to go in there. And we  
11 went through the room --

12 Q How many rooms were there altogether in the house?

13 A Two bedrooms upstairs, a bath, and Vera's room, which is  
14 three bedrooms.

15 Q So, you went through the two rooms and the bath?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Except for the mother's room?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And did you -- how did you search the rooms? In your  
20 own words, each room.

21 A Well, we go in one room at a time. We go through all  
22 the clothing trying to pick out some clothing that  
23 he said that he wore Tuesday that day.

24 Q And you were looking at that time for grey pants?

25 A Yeah, grey pants.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Okay. Would you tell the jury, after going through all 52  
2 the rooms but the mother's, how many pairs of grey  
3 pants you found in the house.

4 A We found a pair of grey trousers. The only pair that I  
5 had seen was in the bathroom. They were washed,  
6 hanging up.

7 Q He had only one pair of grey trousers?

8 A Those were the only ones I seen in the house, yes, sir.

9 Q Did you have an opportunity to see all the clothing in  
10 those rooms?

11 A Yes, sir. Those were the only grey ones in that room.  
12 The only ones we found.

13 Q The day he was arrested, what color pants did he have on?

14 A The day he -- I don't recall.

15 Q Were they grey?

16 A No, sir.

17 Q Did you take the grey pants?

18 A Yes, we took the grey pants and several other items.

19 Q And would you describe the condition of the clothing as  
20 far as cleanliness as you went through the two rooms  
21 and the bathroom.

22 A Dirty. Everything was dirty. There was no clean clothes  
23 at all in the upstairs that we could see.

24 Q Did you happen to find anything clean?

25 A The only thing that we found clean was the grey pair of

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 trousers.

2 Q And where were the grey pair of trousers found?

3 A In the bathroom hanging up. They were drying.

4 Q Handing you what's been marked as Exhibit Number 1 --

5 A Yes, these are the grey trousers that I recovered from  
6 the house, 1394 Number Fifth Street.

7 Q And those were turned over to whom?

8 A Detective Teeple.

9 Q How many other trousers did you find that were his size?

10 A There was a few, not many. His mother relayed that he  
11 didn't have that many clothes.

12 Q Was his mother pointing out his clothes to you?

13 A Yes, she was.

14 Q She very cooperative?

15 A Yes, she was.

16 Q You knew his mother?

17 A Yes.

18 Q You know the Hill family pretty well, don't you?

19 A For 20 years -- over 20 years.

20 Q You've known Danny's mother for how long?

21 A 20 years.

22 Q Did you give a receipt?

23 A Yes, I gave her -- excuse me, an inventory of the pro-  
24 perty, and I received a receipt for that.

25 Q Okay. And is that part of this exhibit?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q And these both are original documents?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q And I notice that Mrs. Williams' signature is on there  
5 and you and Sergeant Steinbeck as witnesses?

6 A Yes, she's on there, and she's also on the waiver.

7 Q Okay. I think it would be important to go through that  
8 waiver. This is an additional thing you did, right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And would you read that waiver.

11 A "I, Vera Williams, living at 1394 Fifth Street, Apart-  
12 ment Number 8, known as the Hampshire House, do  
13 hereby swear to Sergeant Thomas W. Stewart that I  
14 live in the apartment and pay all the bills and the  
15 rent that goes towards the apartment. Also living  
16 in the apartment with me are Danny L. Hill, Ernest  
17 Hill, who is in the County Jail and has been in  
18 jail since June of 1985. Also Raymond who is 16,  
19 Damon Williams. There are four bedrooms in the  
20 apartment. My son Danny has his own room. The room  
21 is under my control. I have the right and my sons  
22 have the right to go into the room. The door has  
23 no locks. Only my room has the locks. I will  
24 also permit Sergeant Stewart and other members of  
25 the police department to search Danny's room for any

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 clothing or evidence that they might need as such." 52

2 She signed and I witnessed.

3 Q You indicate that you -- that there were two brothers  
4 that were still living at the residence; Raymond  
5 and Damon?

6 A Those are Danny's half brothers, yes.

7 Q Now, would you -- size wise, I want to talk about -- how  
8 big of persons are they, if you know?

9 A None of them's bigger as far as weight goes as Danny.  
10 Ernie -- Poochie, he's tall. Poochie's tall, maybe  
11 six three, six four. Raymond and Damon, I don't  
12 know them too well.

13 Q But Danny's a different size than his brothers?

14 A Yeah, he's bulkier.

15 Q How did you determine that the grey pants were Danny's  
16 and not his brothers?

17 A His mother told me they were his.

18 Q Okay. And the grey pants, the pants you were looking  
19 for, did you go through the clothing of the  
20 brothers, too?

21 A Yes. Yes, sir. We recovered some underwear and stuff  
22 that Danny's mother said they were Poochie's, who  
23 is Ernie. We took them also.

24 Q Did you find any clothing that Danny had that was pointed  
25 out that had been washed recently other than the

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 pants?

2 A No, there was nothing else.

3 Q Okay. Approximately what time did you go down to the  
4 station again with those items?

5 A We recovered them 1510 hours. 1600 hours, I turned them  
6 over to Detective Teeple, which is 4:00 o'clock.

7 Q Okay. Did you have an occasion to take Danny Hill out  
8 to the scene of the homicide?

9 A Yes, sir. I took him out on the 16th after the video was  
10 completed.

11 Q And had you talked to him about going out there?

12 A Detective Teeple talked to him about going out and  
13 showing us around the area where -- the crime scene,  
14 yes, sir.

15 Q To point out places?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q And you went along?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q And there were some photographs taken of that?

20 A Yes, sir, there were.

21 Q And did Danny Hill point out any particular areas to  
22 you?

23 A Yes, sir, he did.

24 Q And would you tell the Court what areas he took you to.

25 A He took us to the area where the bike was, he took us

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 to the area where Raymond was found, he took us to 53  
2 the area near Valu-King where the solvent was; what-  
3 ever it was, to burn him. We walked the path a  
4 little ways, and he pointed out how he exited the  
5 woods. He pointed towards Jackson Street.

6 Q Did he offer very much information other than what you've  
7 talked about?

8 A Other than what was stated earlier, he showed us about  
9 where the bike was and how the boy was taken off the  
10 bike. Walking out, he showed us how the boy was  
11 laying. Raymond was laying in the field. Which  
12 way his head was pointing, how he was laying. He  
13 pointed out to us where he was standing during the  
14 course of the events.

15 Q Okay. One moment, Officer. I may have taken the small  
16 photographs.

17 ATTORNEY WATKINS: May I have a moment,  
18 Your Honor.

19 JUDGE McLAIN: Do you have many more ques-  
20 tions?

21 ATTORNEY WATKINS: I do have some. We  
22 have search warrants, and we'll be a while.

23 JUDGE McLAIN: All right. The Court will  
24 be in recess until 1:30.

25 (Court in recess at 12:18 P.M.)

THOMAS W. STEWART



(Back in session at 1:37 P.M.) 53

ATTORNEY WATKINS: May I proceed, Your

Honor?

CONTINUING DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY WATKINS:

Q Sergeant Stewart, I believe that we discussed the re-  
trieving of the grey pants --

A Yes, sir.

Q -- from Danny Hill's Fifth Street address.

A Yes, sir.

Q I referred to it as taking place on September 17th.

A No, you referred to it as taking place on the 16th.

Q Okay. We'll make the correction now.

A 17th.

Q Okay. That is, the events that you described, going out  
to the house of Danny Hill with his mother --

A Yes, sir.

Q -- and going through the rooms occurred on the --

A 17th.

Q -- 17th, which would be a Tuesday?

A Yes, sir.

Q Okay. Now, did there come a time on the 16th after the  
videotape, that you went back to the -- or went to  
the scene of the crime?

A Yes, sir.

Q And would you tell the Court when that was and who was

THOMAS W. STEWART

PENGAD/INDY MUNCIE, IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 involved with that.

2 A After we were finished with the video statement of Danny,  
3 Detective Teeple, Sergeant Carnahan, Detective Hill,  
4 Sergeant Massucci and myself went back out to the  
5 scene of the crime.

6 Q Okay. And who went out there other than the officers?

7 A Danny Hill went out there.

8 Q And what was the purpose?

9 A The purpose was for Danny to show us the areas which he  
10 was in and show us the area where the bike was and  
11 where the victim was laying.

12 Q And who asked him whether or not he would do that?

13 A Detective Teeple.

14 (State's Exhibit Nos. 103 through 109  
15 marked for identification.)

16 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I'm going to hand you, Tom, what's  
17 been marked as Exhibits 103 to 109. Now, I want  
18 you to go through them quickly and just identify  
19 them in your own mind, and then if there's a se-  
20 quence that will help you to go through what happened  
21 and -- by the way, before we go through them and  
22 go through the sequence, was somebody at the scene  
23 that afternoon that had a camera?

24 A Yes, sir, Sergeant Carnahan.

25 Q Okay. And photographs were taken of you and the other

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 individuals --

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q -- including Danny Hill?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q Now, what time did you arrive there?

6 A It was approximately 3:30, quarter to 4:00, in around  
7 there somewhere.

8 Q Okay. Now, go through the exhibits and just look at  
9 them, please.

10 A (Complying.) Yes, these are photos of us behind the  
11 Valu-King in the field.

12 Q Do they accurately represent the scene as you saw it on  
13 that Monday?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Okay. Now, take your time and pick out each photograph  
16 and then refer by number and just what you did and  
17 what's being depicted in the photograph. If you  
18 can, go from beginning to end.

19 A Photo 106 is a photo of Danny, myself, Detective Hill,  
20 and Sergeant Massucci on the path. Now, this is  
21 the area where Danny told us that the boy's bike  
22 was where Timmy was supposed to have first taken  
23 Raymond off the bike, and the bike was put in the  
24 wooded area.

25 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Excuse me, one minute,

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Mr. Stewart. May we approach the bench?

53

2 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

3 JUDGE McLAIN: Okay. Mr. Lewis, you have  
4 an objection to the testimony about these photo-  
5 graphs. State it briefly for the record.

6 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yes. The objection, for  
7 the record, Your Honor, is that the defense was  
8 first informed of the existence of these particular  
9 photographs as of Monday, I think the 20th of  
10 January. Up until that time, the defense was not  
11 aware of the existence of these particular photo-  
12 graphs, and they were not revealed to the defense  
13 in regard to the existence of the same.

14 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I -- we  
15 received the photographs within the last couple  
16 weeks. I've been sick, as the Court is aware, and  
17 I believe I talked to Jim on the phone within the  
18 last couple weeks. I know he didn't see them until  
19 Monday, but we did not know about these particular  
20 photographs until within the last couple weeks.

21 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Your Honor, I'll state  
22 for the record that Mr. Watkins did not inform me  
23 of the existence of these particular photographs  
24 until I came down on Monday, January 21st. There  
25 was no discussion at a prior time as to the existence

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 if these particular photographs whatsoever, and he 53  
2 indicated everything he had for discovery was with  
3 Mr. Teeple.

4 JUDGE McLAIN: The objection is overruled,  
5 Mr. Lewis, which is subject to the following. May  
6 I have your attention?

7 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yes, Your Honor.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: Subject to the following:  
9 That is, if in some way, you can show the Court that  
10 you need extra time to prepare a part of the defense  
11 or prepare for cross examination of this witness,  
12 that will be fully given to you by the Court. Or  
13 any other -- if you can show any prejudice from  
14 not knowing about this ahead of time which can be  
15 solved by, you know, giving you some time do it it,  
16 then that's the way we'll handle it. So, the objec-  
17 tion's overruled.

18 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Excuse me, Your Honor.  
19 May we approach the bench?

20 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

21 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Your Honor, excuse me.  
22 One more thing.

23 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

24 JUDGE McLAIN: All right. Mr. Lewis,  
25 you further made a record objection to the fact that

THOMAS W. STEWART

1           you believe the testimony about to be elicited will  
2           include some statements or perhaps verbal acts by  
3           the defendant to which you were not notified, is  
4           that --

5                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: That's correct, Your  
6           Honor. We filed a specific motion in regard to  
7           discovery of any summaries of any oral statements  
8           that were given by the defendant, and that does  
9           include even if they weren't transcribed or put to  
10          paper at the time.

11                   JUDGE McLAIN: It is within the Court's  
12          discretion of the discovery rules as to what the  
13          remedy of that is, and the Court feels the same  
14          as it does with this objection as the other one.  
15          That is, if you need extra time to prepare for cross  
16          examination of any witness, if you need it -- if you  
17          wish to, for example, pass on cross examination of  
18          Mr. Stewart when he's through and wait till such  
19          time as you feel you're ready, the Court will allow  
20          that. In other words, the Court will basically al-  
21          low you time to do anything which the Court thinks  
22          that you could have done at an earlier time, and if  
23          you can show that in some way that you've been de-  
24          prived totally of an opportunity to do something by  
25          reason of the delay, the Court will reconsider and

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 strike the evidence, but at this time, I think we'll 53  
2 proceed, giving you, again, time for continuance to  
3 study the photographs before cross examination.

4 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I would like the opportu-  
5 nity, Your Honor, if you frame it in that particular  
6 -- I would like to go ahead and cross examine Mr.  
7 Stewart, but also reserve the right to recall Mr.  
8 Stewart to bring this matter in.

9 JUDGE McLAIN: Very well.

10 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Thank you, Your Honor.

11 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Okay. Sergeant Stewart, would you  
12 go through the photographs, and again -- perhaps  
13 you better start over again.

14 A Okay. Photo 106 is a photo of Danny Hill and myself,  
15 Detective Hill and Sergeant Massucci. There's a  
16 pathway leading into the field behind Valu-King.  
17 This is the area where there's a bend in the path  
18 where Danny Hill indicated that Timmy first grabbed  
19 Raymond off the bike and took the bike off Raymond  
20 in that area.

21 Q Would you get off the stand for a moment.

22 (Witness steps off the witness stand  
23 and approaches the diagram.)

24 Q (By Attorney Watkins) And I want you to look at the  
25 diagram. Look at Exhibit Number 4. And are you

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 familiar with the map?

53

2 A Yes. This is the Valu-King, this area here (indicating).  
3 This is the pathway leading in the field (indicating),  
4 and here's the bend right about here (indicating)  
5 where Danny pointed and indicated where Timmy first  
6 took Raymond and the bike back through that area  
7 there.

8 Q And did he point?

9 A Yes, he pointed in this area here (indicating).

10 Q Okay. How did you go? I mean when you were walking,  
11 who was leading the way?

12 A Danny was in front.

13 (Witness resumes the stand.)

14 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Now, go on to the next photograph.

15 A Photograph 107 is a picture of Sergeant Massucci, Danny  
16 Hill and myself. This is the same area of the bend.  
17 Danny Hill is now pointing to the area where Raymond  
18 was -- ran from the bike into the area where he was  
19 found. That's photo 107.

20 Q 107 is the area that he ran from where the bike was?

21 A Yeah.

22 Q Okay.

23 A Photo 108 is a photo where we walked the trail. Just  
24 going over the trail looking in that area there.  
25 And Danny's pointing along with Detective Teeple and



1           myself, and Danny -- in the photo, Danny Hill is  
2           pointing to an area which he exited the woods that  
3           particular day, which he's indicating -- he's  
4           pointing towards Jackson Street.

5           Photo 103 is a photo of Detective Teeple, Danny Hill and  
6           myself in the area where Raymond Fife's body was  
7           found. Danny Hill's showing us this is the area  
8           where Raymond was.

9   Q       Is he doing anything with his hands in that photo?

10 A       No. In this particular photo, he's just looking down at  
11         the ground.

12 Q       Okay. And continue.

13 A       Photo 109 is a picture of Danny Hill and myself, and  
14         Danny Hill is pointing at the ground in a direction  
15         that Raymond Fife's head was facing.

16 Q       Okay. When he did that, was that done automatically?  
17         Would you describe that situation as to how he was  
18         answering the question.

19 A       He was asked which way was the boy's head pointing; if  
20         he could remember which way it was pointing, and he  
21         pointed down on the ground --

22 Q       Okay.

23 A       -- whereabouts it was located.

24 Q       Okay. Continue.

25 A       Photo 104 is a photo -- you can barely see. I'm not in

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 the photo, but Detective Hill, Danny Hill is in the 54  
2 photo. Danny -- this is on our way back out of the  
3 path after we'd been in the field that Danny's  
4 pointing at an area where there's some wood there  
5 where he's supposedly have to taken a board he was  
6 going to hit Timmy with.

7 Photo 105 is after he had exited the wooded area, and we  
8 were ready to leave, and Danny took us behind a  
9 dumpster behind the Valu-King where Danny told us  
10 that Timmy was supposed to have gone and got fluid  
11 to ignite Raymond. That's 105.

12 Q At any time, did he indicate to you different answers or  
13 unresponsive answers?

14 A He started getting -- right before we was walking into  
15 the crime scene area where Raymond was found, he  
16 started like taking us on a little walk first.  
17 When we got to the crime scene, he was a little  
18 hesitant of everything. You know, he -- like a  
19 little reluctant to point, and then finally, he  
20 would point, and then he wasn't sure which way the  
21 head was and stuff of that nature.

22 Q You mean where the body was found?

23 A Yeah. He looked like he was -- if you'd look in this  
24 photo, 103, I think at this point, I got a little  
25 disgusted with the way he was taking us around, and

THOMAS W. STEWART

54

Q As far as where the head was facing, did he -- when you went to where the body was found, who led the way?

A Danny did.

Q And who stopped him?

A Danny stopped himself.

Q And would you come up to the map again.

(Witness steps off the witness stand  
and approaches the diagram.)

Q (By Attorney Watkins) And point out to the Court how he traveled.

A Okay. He traveled -- after he got up to this area here (indicating), he came back into this clearing (indicating). From this point on, he came in this area here (indicating). He stopped. A little hesitant in there. He came back into the area where he had first pointed. This indicates a trail here (indicating). He did not take this trail. We went through some brush in this area here (indicating), up along some big sewage drains, holes there, and I asked him was anything thrown into this area there. He says no. And then he led me right up into this area (indicating), Letter E, the red indication there. That's where he showed us Raymond was at.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 JUDGE McLAIN: Mr. Stewart, while you're  
2 there, a couple of us don't know exactly what you  
3 meant when you said -- indicated exit to Jackson  
4 Street. Was that a specific -- where was he when he  
5 said that?

6 A It was right over here near Willow (indicating). His  
7 first thought that he had went out onto Willow  
8 Street. This is Willow here (indicating). There's  
9 another exit out of the woods and into the woods,  
10 and when we got to that area, I asked him -- I said,  
11 "Danny, is this the way you went out of the woods,"  
12 and he indicated to me: "No. I went out to Jack-  
13 son's house." And he mentioned a subject's name,  
14 that he lived on Jackson Street, that he knew.

15 JUDGE SHAKER: You didn't actually walk up  
16 there?

17 A No, sir. This is a thicket here. This area's hard to  
18 get through.

19 JUDGE McLAIN: You did walk along the  
20 trail close up from Valu-King to Willow Street?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 JUDGE McLAIN: And then he pointed up.  
23 There's a trail through there?

24 A No. Right in this area where he pointed, it's a clearing.  
25 There's an area that's clear there where the kids

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   evidentially play. They goof around in that area  
2                   there, but after you get to this area here (indi-  
3                   cating), it's --

4                   JUDGE McLAIN: He indicated that's the  
5                   way?

6       A       He told me "that's the way I went out. I went out  
7                   Jackson Street."

8                   JUDGE NADER: Did he indicate from which  
9                   point he started?

10      A       No, he never -- excuse me, Your Honor. He did. When he  
11                   left the boy here (indicating), he walked up  
12                   Jackson Street.

13                   JUDGE NADER: That's from point "E"?

14      A       Point "E" is when he exited, and he said he walked  
15                   towards Willie's house. A subject he knew as Willie.

16      Q       (By Attorney Watkins) And this is 108 that you can see  
17                   Willow in the background?

18      A       Yeah. He's pointing the other way. He did not go out  
19                   that way.

20                   JUDGE SHAKER: What was the number of that  
21                   exhibit?

22                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: 108.

23      Q       (By Attorney Watkins) How long did this exercise take?

24      A       That we were out there?

25      Q       Yeah.

1 A A half hour, maybe a little longer.

2 Q Okay. There came a time that you obviously brought him  
3 back to the jail?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q And did there come a time that you seized some clothing  
6 from Timothy Combs' possession or house?

7 A Timothy Combs? Yes, sir.

8 Q Okay. Would you tell the Court when that was and how  
9 you did that.

10 A That was on the 19th of September. We had a search  
11 warrant signed by Judge McLain to search Timothy  
12 Combs' residence on Fourth Street.

13 Q And was anyone present when you went on the 19th to the  
14 Combs residence?

15 A Yes. Sergeant Evans was with me. We executed the  
16 warrant.

17 Q Okay. And pursuant to a warrant, did you take some  
18 clothes?

19 A Yes, we took several items from Timmy's bedroom.

20 Q And would you tell the Court what you took.

21 A Well, we took socks, shorts, trousers, shirts, pair of  
22 gym shoes, pair of sunglasses.

23 Q Okay.

24 A Several pairs of shorts, underwear and gym shorts.

25 Q I'm going to hand you what's been marked as Exhibit 52,

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 and would you look at it and tell us whether you can 54  
2 identify it.

3 A Yes. These are a pair of white socks with red trim; tube  
4 socks they're commonly called. We recovered this  
5 from the bedroom of Timmy Combs, 660 Number Fourth  
6 Street.

7 Q What was done with them?

8 A Well, we took them out. I inventoried them there, and I  
9 brought them in and gave them to Detective Teeple  
10 approximately 1600 hours.

11 Q And what date was that?

12 A That was on the 19th.

13 Q Did you also get another search warrant on the 19th?

14 A Yes, sir. I got two more search warrants.

15 Q And would you tell the Court what they were for.

16 A Search warrants were for dental impressions, saliva  
17 tests, X-rays, photos, photo X-rays, and photos of  
18 both Danny Hill and Timothy Combs.

19 Q Okay.

20 A Excuse me. Also, Donny got a third search warrant. We  
21 got a search warrant for the Juvenile Justice  
22 Center to search Timmy's locker to get a pair of  
23 trousers that was in there also.

24 Q Okay. I want to refer to the search warrant that you re-  
25 ceived, and what Judge gave you the search warrant?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Judge McLain.

(State's Exhibit No. 110 marked  
for identification.)

2  
3  
4 Q (By Attorney Watkins) I hand you what's been marked as  
5 State's Exhibit 110. Look at that.

6 A Yes. This is a search warrant, an affidavit for search  
7 warrant under Criminal Rule 41.

8 Q And pursuant to that search warrant, what did you do?  
9 And I'm interested with just that search warrant and  
10 not the other search warrants.

11 A After we obtained the search warrant from the Judge, we  
12 went to -- approximately 1800 hours; 6:00 o'clock  
13 that evening, Detective Teeple and I went over to  
14 the Trumbull County Jail and we served the warrant  
15 on Danny. We served the warrant on him, gave a  
16 copy of the search warrant, and we had a uniform  
17 car take him out to Doctor Walton's office in  
18 Howland to meet with Doctor Adelman for a -- dental  
19 impressions. Photos by Detective Teeple, also.

20 Q And were you present at that time?

21 A Yes, sir, I was.

22 Q And what time approximately were you dealing with that  
23 Doctor Walton did anything?

24 A Well, we got -- we picked up Danny around 6:00 o'clock.  
25 15-minute drive. We started -- we started around

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 6:30 till maybe around 8:00 o'clock. I don't know 54  
2 what time exactly he was done with him.

3 Q Okay. Did you give any receipt to the defendant?

4 A Yes, I give him an inventory receipt of his mouth of the  
5 stuff that was done to him and receipt for the  
6 photos that were taken also.

7 Q The defendant cooperate in this particular activity?

8 A Yes, sir, very cooperative.

9 (State's Exhibit No. 111 marked  
10 for identification.)

11 Q (By Attorney Watkins) Showing you what's been marked  
12 as Exhibit 111 --

13 A Yeah, this is inventory that we leave with the person  
14 or -- property or the person that is being searched,  
15 and in this instance, Danny Hill, address where the  
16 search was conducted at, 8003 East Market Street,  
17 Doctor Walton, Doctor Adelman, on the 19th. Danny  
18 was given a receipt and this inventory for a quan-  
19 tity of photo X-rays, photos, transparencies, and  
20 print negative photos taken by Doctor Adelman,  
21 Detective Teeple, and Doctor Walton. Upper dental  
22 impressions by Doctor Walton, castings, and lower  
23 dental impressions of Doctor Walton by Doctor Walton  
24 of Danny. I gave him this inventory at 1920 hours,  
25 which is 7:20.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q And did you file a return of the search warrant with the  
2 Common Pleas Court?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q When was that return made?

5 A The following day.

6 Q With a copy of the receipt given to the defendant?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Thank you. You may  
9 inquire.

10 CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

11 Q Officer Stewart, how long have you been on the Warren  
12 Police Department?

13 A I'm in my 21st year.

14 Q In your 21st year. And how long have you said that  
15 you've known the defendant, Danny Hill?

16 A Since he was approximately 6 or 7-years old.

17 Q He's 18 now. Eleven years, maybe 12 years, something  
18 like that?

19 A Right.

20 Q And how would you know him?

21 A From working with Morris. Detective Hill.

22 Q Detective Hill. Okay. Any relationship between Detec-  
23 tive Hill and Danny is what?

24 A Morris is his uncle.

25 Q Okay. And what kind of association have you had with

THOMAS W. STEWART

54

1 Danny over the years? Tell us under what circum-  
2 stances you would see Danny possibly?

3 A Times that I've seen Danny was usually going by his  
4 grandmother's house or seeing him on the street or  
5 something of that nature.

6 Q Okay. Did you ever go over to maybe his grandmother's  
7 house and he'd be over there?

8 A Over there all the time and eat on the holidays, yes, sir.

9 Q And Morris would be over there?

10 A We'd be together, yes, sir.

11 Q And would you talk to Danny about things?

12 A How you doing, stuff like that. That would be --  
13 basically, that was it.

14 Q Maybe watch football games, maybe things like that?

15 A No. Usually, I would eat there and I would leave. I  
16 wouldn't stick around that long.

17 Q So, are you saying that most of the conversation you ever  
18 had is: Hi! How are you? How are things?

19 A That's about all.

20 Q That would be it?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q No more than five or six words?

23 A I don't know five or six words, but there wasn't a lot  
24 of conversation, no, sir.

25 Q Let me ask you this: If you didn't talk to him, did you

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   ever hear him talk in a conversation or talk at the 55  
2                   dinner table or anything with anybody else?

3       A       No, sir, never paid no attention to him.

4       Q       Never paid no attention to him?

5       A       No.

6       Q       Okay. All right. Getting to the date of September 10th  
7                   of 1985, were you at the scene of the -- out in back  
8                   of the Valu-King?

9       A       Yes, sir, I was.

10      Q       Can you give us an idea what time?

11      A       Approximately quarter to 9:00, somewhere around there.  
12                   9:00 o'clock.

13      Q       Okay. And can you tell us what you did out there that  
14                   day?

15                   ATTORNEY WATKINS: Excuse me. The date?

16                   ATTORNEY LEWIS: September 10th.

17      A       September 10th.

18      Q       (By Attorney Lewis) The time frame you're talking about  
19                   is 9:00, 9:15?

20      A       In around there.

21      Q       Okay. Who were you with that evening?

22      A       Lieutenant Fisher.

23      Q       Okay. And you're in which division of the police depart-  
24                   ment?

25      A       Narcotics.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Narcotics. Okay. And who were the officers in the 55  
2 Juvenile Division?

3 A The officers in the Juvenile Division?

4 Q Yeah.

5 A Sergeant Steinbeck, Sergeant Evans, Sergeant Massucci,  
6 Lieutenant Smith, and Captain Lozinski's the com-  
7 manding officer.

8 Q Captain Lozinski. All right. And you're with Lieutenant  
9 Fisher that night, right?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q And what'd you do out at the scene? Did you do anything  
12 specific? Collect evidence, talk to anybody? What  
13 specifically were you out there for?

14 A No, sir. The only thing that we did -- we just heard  
15 there was a boy that was found in the woods that was  
16 beat up. We rode out there to see what was going  
17 on, and that was the extent of it.

18 Q Tell me where you were. How far back in the field -- did  
19 you get back in the field?

20 A No. The only -- at one point, I walked to the path  
21 behind Valu-King and not even that far. They were  
22 coming out of a different area.

23 Q They were coming out of a different area. You walked  
24 back there or back to the back of Valu-King (indi-  
25 cating on the map)?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Go northeast. A little bit that way. There you go!  
2 Right down in there. Right there where you just  
3 pointed last.

4 Q And did you have any conversation with any of the other  
5 officers out there?

6 A No -- I believe I talked to Officer Vingle who was  
7 sitting in the car, and he didn't go any further  
8 than that either. As a matter of fact, it was  
9 raining out.

10 Q Okay. And Officer Vingle's a uniform officer, is that  
11 correct?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q And is that the extent of what you knew about it at that  
14 particular time and who you talked to?

15 A Yes, sir, that's all we knew. There was a boy beat up.  
16 That's all we knew.

17 Q Let's go to the next day, September 11th. All right.  
18 Wednesday.

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Okay. Did you find out anything about the particular  
21 incident by talking to any other officers or any-  
22 thing at that time?

23 A No. The only thing -- we -- we were busy with narcotics  
24 investigations. The only thing they said that the  
25 young boy was beat up pretty bad, and that was

THOMAS W. STEWART

PENGAD/NOV. MUNCIE, IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1                   mostly the extent. Didn't really have nothing to go 55  
2                   on at that point.

3       Q       Nothing going at that point?

4       A       No, sir, as far as they told me.

5       Q       You didn't talk to Officer Steinbeck at all on that  
6                   Wednesday?

7       A       No, sir.

8       Q       Officer Massucci or Officer Evans?

9       A       No, sir.

10      Q       Moving on to Thursday, September 12th. Now, you came on  
11                   duty at what time?

12      A       I got there approximately 3:00 o'clock -- 3:30.

13      Q       Okay. And what was the first thing you did that day?

14      A       I walked over -- came in to see what we had to do in the  
15                   narcotics, any messages. Typical daily thing.

16      Q       What else happened?

17      A       Then I walked over to Juvenile Division to see what was  
18                   going on as far as the boy being beat up.

19      Q       Okay. And what happened as a result of that?

20      A       Well, it was close to 1600 hours by that time, which is  
21                   4:00 o'clock. It was time for them to go home.

22                   Captain Lozinski asked me if I would assist his  
23                   division in taking a few statements from some people.

24      Q       Okay. And was there any meeting of the officers involved?  
25                   Say, for instance, did you see Officer Steinbeck

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   there at the time, Officer Evans or Officer Massucci?55

2       A       Yes, sir, they were all there. To the best of my recol-  
3                   lection, they were still in the office.

4       Q       And they asked you to take a couple of statements, is  
5                   that correct?

6       A       Yes, sir.

7       Q       And do you recall who the statements were from?

8       A       Yes. They wanted me to take a statement from Troy Cree  
9                   and Darren Ball.

10      Q       Okay. And did you discuss generally some of the facts of  
11               the case or what the case was about?

12      A       No. I checked on the boy's condition a little bit. They  
13               told me that they haven't found the bike. He was  
14               riding a bike at the time. He left the house with  
15               the bike, and they haven't found it at that point.  
16               They mentioned -- oh, they mentioned where Troy  
17               Cree and Darren Ball was supposed to have been at  
18               the time, and that was why it was important they  
19               have some statements from them.

20      Q       And did they have any information in regard to what you  
21               were supposed to ask Mr. Cree or Mr. Ball?

22      A       Yes. I was supposed to ask them questions of where they  
23               were at, do they know who they seen, do they know  
24               the subjects and whereabouts did they see them in  
25               the field.

THOMAS W. STEWART

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13



1 Q Okay. The subjects and everything else, did they give  
2 you any idea who they might be talking about at  
3 that point?

4 A No, they didn't. Detective Seese was in the Interview  
5 Room, came back through the Juvenile Bureau and  
6 mentioned the fact if anybody knew a subject by the  
7 name of Smoo. I didn't know Smoo.

8 Q Did anybody else know Smoo?

9 A Steinbeck knew Smoo.

10 Q Okay. And Smoo's real name is what?

11 A Timothy Combs.

12 Q And did any further conversation go on at that point  
13 about Smoo, or Timothy Combs?

14 A I think, if I can recall correctly, Steinbeck just asked  
15 them if they know who he is or if they had other  
16 information pertaining to him at that time.

17 Q Okay. In other words, asked the witnesses, Mr. Ball and  
18 Mr. Cree, right, if this can be witnesses?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q So, the name Timothy Combs had come up. You didn't know  
21 Smoo, or Timothy Combs, before that, but you were  
22 supposed to ask specifically Mr. Darren Ball and  
23 Mr. Troy Cree about Tim Combs then, right?

24 A No, I wasn't specifically asked about Tim Combs. They  
25 wanted to know who was coming out of the field.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1           If they could identify anybody coming out of the  
2           field.

3   Q   How were they going to identify? Did you take anything  
4           with you to identify them with?

5   A   No, I didn't.

6   Q   Did you have a time subsequent to that time to take any-  
7           thing to identify them with?

8   A   Yes, when Troy came into the station.

9   Q   Okay. Let's back up a minute. You went up -- or I  
10           guess you went out to the address of Mr. Cree, is  
11           that correct?

12   A   Yes, sir.

13   Q   And who was home at the time?

14   A   His father. He was still at football practice.

15   Q   And was some arrangement made in regard to Mr. Cree  
16           coming down to the police department?

17   A   Well, I told the father -- I said, "When he comes home  
18           from football practice, how about notifying us so  
19           we can come out and talk to him. We want to talk  
20           to him about Raymond Fife being beat up." They were  
21           aware of that. Okay. So, I went back down to the  
22           station. In the meantime, football apparently  
23           gotten over with, and his mother brought him down  
24           to the station to us.

25   Q   So, he was down at the police department, right?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q And that was on September 12th. Can you give me an idea  
3 of what time? You can refer to the summary.

4 A I think it's approximately 1800 hours; 6:00 o'clock.

5 Q About 6:00 o'clock?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q And did you have an occasion to have him -- excuse me.

8 I'll show you what's been labeled as State's Exhibit  
9 101, and is that the summary of the event that took  
10 place, the duties you performed on September 12th?

11 A Yes. As it indicates here, 1815, we took the statement  
12 from Troy.

13 Q And that was taken at the Warren Police Department?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q You took that personally?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Okay. And did you also show him some photographs?

18 A Yes, sir, I did.

19 Q Okay. Who were the photographs of?

20 A Greg Allen, Dozie Blackman, Tim Combs, Joe Cofield, and  
21 another unknown subject. There was no name on the  
22 photo.

23 Q And prior to that time, did he indicate that he recog-  
24 nized anybody? What did Mr. Cree say? Did he see  
25 anybody come out of the field or anybody around that

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 area in his statement?

2 A You just asked me two questions.

3 Q I'm sorry. Did he identify anybody out of the photo-  
4 graphs?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. And who'd he identify?

7 A Tim Combs.

8 Q And what was it that Tim Combs was supposed to have done  
9 according to Mr. Cree? Was he seen by Mr. Cree?

10 A Yes, he was.

11 Q Where was he seen at?

12 A Mr. Cree related to me that when him and Darren were  
13 coming around the bend before you come out into  
14 Valu-King, they seen Timmy walking into the field.  
15 He was walking from the blacktop into the -- into  
16 the path, okay, and he indicated to me that Darren  
17 Ball made the comment to Troy that that's Smoo.

18 Q Okay. Wait a minute! Come on over to the map here  
19 a minute.

20 (Witness steps off the witness stand  
21 and approaches the diagram.)

22 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Do you happen to recall what time  
23 this was that Mr. Cree said this happened?

24 A He says after football practice. So, we're assuming it  
25 was around 10 after 5:00.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, I'm going  
2 to object. We're going to have Mr. Cree. This is  
3 all hearsay as to what he's learning from another  
4 witness. He's going to be a witness!

5 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I just want some indica-  
6 tion of what the police knew at the particular time  
7 that we're talking about as of this particular date.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: I think it's all right to  
9 examine their investigative procedures. Go ahead.  
10 Overruled.

11 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Just give me an indication of where  
12 Mr. --

13 A Okay. The way Troy Cree explained to me, it was approxi-  
14 mately 10 after 5:00 and 5:30, whenever football  
15 time is over. They said they were just walking out  
16 in the blacktop area, which is the parking lot of  
17 the Valu-King, and they seen Smoo go into the  
18 path (indicating).

19 Q Okay. You're saying the rear of the parking lot area  
20 (indicating)? In other words, behind the store?

21 A Right. Just behind the store.

22 JUDGE McLAIN: Mr. Lewis, I don't know  
23 about anybody else, but you keep pointing to the  
24 map with a 2-pronged item; with your glasses. I  
25 can't tell --

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A This is the area right here (indicating) where Troy said 56  
2 that him and Darren Ball seen Smoo going into the  
3 -- into the pathway into the field.

4 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Smoo is going into the pathway?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q Where was Darren Ball and Troy Cree located at when they  
7 saw them?

8 A A few feet away from them.

9 Q They were coming out of the path and Smoo was going in?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q Okay. All right. So, at that point, you were aware of  
12 the fact that -- or at least you personally were  
13 aware of the fact that Mr. Combs had been identified  
14 as being in the particular location at the particu-  
15 lar time we're all talking about, right?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q And in regard to this particular report, is this the re-  
18 port that you had Mr. Steinbeck take a look at on  
19 the next day, Friday? The report right there?

20 A Yes, sir. The note and the summary, yes, sir.

21 Q The note and the summary?

22 A Yes.

23 Q So, as far as you're aware, did Officer Steinbeck review  
24 that particular summary on that Friday?

25 A Yes, sir.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Okay. In fact, you indicated that you had talked to him 56  
2 later that afternoon, right?  
3 A Friday?  
4 Q Yeah.  
5 A Yeah, when I came -- no! I came to work early. I  
6 talked to him, yeah. I talked to him later on  
7 Friday, yes, sir.  
8 Q And when you talked to him, you talked about -- I think  
9 it was Danny, of course, right?  
10 A Yes, sir.  
11 Q Okay. And did you talk about -- or did he note the  
12 fact that Mr. Combs was identified as going into  
13 that path --  
14 A Yes, sir.  
15 Q -- at that particular time?  
16 A Yes, sir. It was indicated on the report.  
17 Q So, let's talk about, basically, as of Friday when he  
18 first saw, some time in the morning -- he's on  
19 morning shift, isn't he?  
20 A Yes, sir.  
21 Q So, he would have known about Tim Combs being in the area  
22 at approximately the time we're talking about?  
23 A Yes, sir.  
24 Q Okay. Did you ever have an occasion after this particu-  
25 lar date to go out and talk to Tim Combs?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A I never talked to Timmy Combs.

56

2 Q Did you have any knowledge of anybody who did go out and  
3 talk to Tim Combs?

4 A On the 16th?

5 Q Before the 16th.

6 A Before the 16th? I have no knowledge of that, no, sir.

7 Q All right. In the summary in regard to what Danny was  
8 talking about, I notice in the summary he was also  
9 asked about Tim Combs. Was it -- did you bring up  
10 Tim Combs?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Okay. And Danny was down there at approximately -- let's  
13 see. What time was it he was down there? At 1930  
14 hours, right?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q And Mr. Cree had been down there at 1850 hours, is that  
17 right?

18 A 1815.

19 Q 1815?

20 A Quarter after 6:00.

21 Q Quarter after 6:00. All right. And he'd already made  
22 an identification of Tim Combs as being out in the  
23 area at the time, right?

24 A Troy did, yes, sir.

25 Q Yeah, right. Okay. Was that the reason you brought it

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 up and asked Danny about Tim Combs?

2 A Taking that into consideration and the fact that Smoo's  
3 name was mentioned earlier, yes, sir.

4 Q Did anybody tell you about Smoo?

5 A The only thing, his name was mentioned; Smoo.

6 Q Did anybody ask: Well, what about him? What'd he do?

7 Or why would we be looking for --

8 A We wasn't looking for him.

9 Q You weren't looking for him?

10 A Huh-uh.

11 Q Did you talk to Officer Steinbeck in regard to Smoo be-  
12 fore that Friday?

13 A No. Just --

14 Q Tim Combs?

15 A No. Just his name came up.

16 Q Just his name came up. Okay. So, then, you asked Danny  
17 about Tim Combs, right?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Okay. And what was the other information he gave you?

20 A As far as --

21 Q Danny, that is. Yes, the defendant.

22 A He mentioned the fact he seen Reecie Lowery on the boy's  
23 bike.

24 Q Let's stop right there. He said he saw Reecie Lowery on  
25 the boy's bike, is that correct?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Um-hum.

2 Q When was the bike found? Do you recall?

3 A I think it was recovered Friday. I'm not sure.

4 Q Okay. So, on Thursday night when Danny was down there  
5 talking about Maurice having the bike, the bike  
6 hadn't been recovered yet?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q But you were all looking for the bike, right?

9 A I wasn't involved in that, sir. I can't answer that.

10 Q Well, let me ask you this: Were you aware of the fact  
11 that the police department, they were looking for  
12 this bike?

13 A The bike was missing, yes, sir.

14 Q Okay. Well, they wanted to find it, right?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Okay. And at this particular point in time, he said,  
17 "I saw Reecie on the bike," and the bike hadn't  
18 been found?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q And you didn't think that was important, or you just  
21 thought that was Danny telling stories?

22 A It was important for us to take a ride out and see if we  
23 could find him on the bike.

24 Q Okay. All right.

25 A He gave us a description of the bike.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Okay. So, you went out, and he basically -- he showed 56  
2 you where Maurice lived or what? Is that it?

3 A No, he didn't show me where Maurice lived. I knew where  
4 Maurice lived. He just showed us where he seen him  
5 on the bike.

6 Q And what else did you do when you were in the car? Where  
7 else did you go?

8 A We went over to Timmy Combs' mother's house.

9 Q Why would you go over Timmy Combs' mother's house?

10 A He wanted to show us where he lived.

11 Q You were interested in that?

12 A Yes. After he mentioned it, yes, I was.

13 Q Well, let me ask you this. You had Troy Cree in there  
14 before, maybe about two hours, and he identified  
15 Mr. Combs as the individual he saw out there that  
16 particular day at that particular time. All right.  
17 Weren't you kind of interested in talking to Mr.  
18 Combs or maybe seeing where he lived?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q You didn't?

21 A Was I interested you're asking me?

22 Q You weren't interested?

23 A Not at the present time, no, sir.

24 Q Not at the present time. Okay. So, at the conclusion  
25 of the day, you type up this basic summary of what

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 occurred, right?

56

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q All right. And your feeling was that because Danny told  
4 you different stories or talked about Maurice or  
5 whatever, your feeling was that he wasn't telling  
6 the truth and there was something wrong?

7 A True.

8 Q Okay. So, that that's the -- basically, the thrust, is  
9 it, of what you left for Officer Steinbeck? Right?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q What'd you think about Tim Combs?

12 A I didn't have no -- I don't understand the question. What  
13 I think about him?

14 Q Here's what I'm getting at. It's simple. Danny Hill  
15 comes in, and not identified by anybody being any-  
16 where, talks about a bike possibly that's missing.  
17 You know it's missing. You're looking for -- hadn't  
18 been found yet. Okay. You go out and you cruise  
19 around. You happen to go by Tim Combs' place. It  
20 just so happens that a person identifies Tim Combs  
21 as coming out of the path at that particular time.  
22 There's more emphasis on Danny than Tim.

23 A We didn't happen to go by Tim's house.

24 Q He showed you.

25 A He wanted to take us by Tim's house. I had no interest

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 in going by Tim's house.

2 Q You didn't think anything about this thing about Tim  
3 Combs being identified or anything?

4 A At that point, no, sir.

5 Q Nothing?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q But earlier that day, one of the officers came through  
8 and talked about Tim Combs, or Smoo, but you didn't  
9 ask why anybody would be interested in him?

10 A No. They just said his name was mentioned; Smoo, as  
11 being around there. That's all that was said.

12 Q But nobody told you about Smoo or anything about him?

13 A No, sir.

14 Q Okay. Now, going to -- I think the next time you -- let  
15 me ask you this question: Did you work on this case  
16 on Saturday?

17 A No, sir.

18 Q Okay. Did you work on it Sunday?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q Okay. Getting to Monday, okay --

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q -- the 16th. All right. What time did you first see  
23 Danny that morning?

24 A Approximately 10:30, quarter to 11:00.

25 Q 10:30, quarter to 11:00. Okay. And where was he at when

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   you saw him?

2     A     Interview Room Number 1.

3     Q     Okay. And who else was in the room beside -- who else  
4           was in the room, let's put it that way, besides  
5           yourself?

6     A     I wasn't in the room.

7     Q     Well, when you got -- did you go into the room?

8     A     Later on, yes, sir.

9     Q     Okay.

10    A     When I arrived there, Detective Hill and Sergeant Stein-  
11           beck were with Danny.

12    Q     They were with Danny --

13    A     Yes, sir.

14    Q     -- in Interview Room Number 1?

15    A     Yes, sir.

16    Q     And did you go in at that time or did you stay outside?

17    A     I stayed outside, sir.

18    Q     Okay. And any other officers that were involved in this  
19           case, were they around at the time? Mr. Evans,  
20           Mr. Massucci, anybody else?

21    A     If I can recall, I don't believe Massucci was there.

22           They were out on the road doing something. What,  
23           I don't know.

24    Q     Okay. And you didn't go into the room at the time?

25    A     No, sir.

THOMAS W. STEWART

568

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 Q Okay. But you're aware of the fact that Officer Hill and 57  
2 Officer Steinbeck were in the room with Danny?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Could you hear any of the conversation?

5 A No, sir.

6 Q Was the door locked?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q But they were inside?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q Did you happen to see Vera Williams down there?

11 A Yes, sir, I did.

12 Q And how long have you known Vera?

13 A As long as I've know Morris; 21 years.

14 Q Okay. And where was Vera at?

15 A When I first seen her, she was coming up the hallway  
16 into the interrogation area. It's a long hallway.

17 Q Up the interrogation --

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q The hallway by the interrogation rooms?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q Did you have any conversation with her?

22 A I said, "Hi, Vera! How you doing?" She said, "All  
23 right."

24 Q Okay. She say anything to you?

25 A No.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Nothing at all?

2 A Huh-uh.

3 Q Nothing about Danny?

4 A Huh-uh.

5 Q Nothing. Okay. Did you see her later on at any time  
6 that day?

7 A Yes, sir. She went to the back. She went in and she  
8 talked to Danny for a while. She came back, and  
9 she went back out in the area where most people  
10 usually stay that are not supposed to be in that  
11 area. Restricted area. And then I went out and  
12 talked to her for a while.

13 Q Okay. Were you aware -- or did you know -- was Vera ever  
14 taken in the back and placed in an Interrogation  
15 Room back there?

16 A She talked to Danny in a room.

17 Q Okay. Was that the room he was in with Morris Hill and  
18 Detective Steinbeck?

19 A At first, she was in that room, and I believe she went  
20 into Room Number 2. So, she had a seat in there.  
21 That's my recollection, yes, sir.

22 Q Okay. How long were Officer Hill -- Officer Hill and  
23 Steinbeck in the room before they came out and you  
24 were aware they were in there? In other words,  
25 you wait around five, 10 minutes?

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 A Yes. It wasn't too long after I was there that they had  
2 came out of the room.

3 Q And Danny was left in the room?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q And what did you three officers talk about? Talk about  
6 anything?

7 A That's when they left the door open and that's when I  
8 seen Vera coming down the hall. She went in the  
9 room, and I questioned "how come you're letting her  
10 in there if he's being interviewed?" And then she  
11 went back to the second room, then she went out.  
12 And then I asked them if they were talking to him.  
13 They were asking him some questions in regard to  
14 Friday. And then they went back into the room.

15 Q Okay. So, you questioned why Vera was let into the  
16 room --

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q -- because an interview was going on --

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q -- or whatever?

21 A Whatever they were doing.

22 Q Was she ushered out?

23 A No. When they were ready to go back in the room, they  
24 asked her if she would step in the room, and she  
25 did.

THOMAS W. STEWART

57

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 Q Step in the same room?

2 A Room 2.

3 Q Room 2?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q Did anybody go in there to talk to her?

6 A I don't recall if anybody went in there and --

7 Q Did Officer Hill instruct you to go in and take a state-  
8 ment from Vera?

9 A Me take a statement? No, sir.

10 Q Did Officer Steinbeck tell you: "When you're out there,  
11 take a statement from Vera. She's here for that"?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q She was just placed in the second room, is that correct?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q So, you all three go back in the room, is that right?

16 A No, sir. I didn't go in there at that time yet. Stein-  
17 beck and Hill, they made one more attempt. They  
18 went back in again.

19 Q Made one more attempt at what?

20 A I don't know. Whatever they were trying to do. Talking  
21 to him.

22 Q Okay. All right. So, when is it that you finally did  
23 go in?

24 A I went in approximately quarter after 11:00.

25 Q Prior to that time, when you were all outside; Officer

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Hill and Officer Steinbeck, and you talked to them,  
2 what were they talking about?

3 A We were never all out of the room at one time talking to  
4 each other. The first time all three of us talked  
5 together at all was the time right before Morris  
6 went back into the room. The last time Morris came  
7 out of the room and Denny came out of the room, we  
8 stood there for a few minutes. Then Danny -- then  
9 Morris went back in with Danny.

10 Q Alone?

11 A Alone.

12 Q I'm getting the time frame right. All right. Let me  
13 ask you this: You weren't in there before that  
14 time with Officer Steinbeck or Officer Hill?

15 A No. I never had no occasion to be in there with all  
16 three of us at one time prior to that, no, sir.

17 Q Are you positive of that?

18 A I might have stood by the doorway when they opened the  
19 doors. That's the only thing I can think.

20 Q Let me ask you this: Do you recall testifying on Decem-  
21 ber 16th -- or the 17th -- 16th -- December 16th.  
22 Okay. You remember testifying possibly that Officer  
23 -- you came in later, but Officer Hill, Officer  
24 Steinbeck and yourself were all in the room, okay,  
25 at one particular point in time? Some time went by.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1           You were questioning, interviewing him, whatever,  
2           and then the decision was made that Steinbeck and  
3           yourself would leave the room, and Morris was alone.  
4           In other words, were you in the room?

5   A    I don't recall testifying to that. I recall that we were  
6           there. As far as any questioning or anything going  
7           on, I don't think we questioned him. Morris made  
8           the decision to go int the room by himself. When he  
9           came out of the room, I might have been at the door-  
10          way or something of that nature. As far as sitting  
11          down and actually interviewing Danny, no.

12   Q    So, you took no part in the interview of Danny prior to  
13          the time that Morris Hill was left alone in the  
14          room --

15   A    No, sir.

16   Q    -- with Danny?

17   A    None whatsoever.

18   Q    Okay. All right. Okay. At the time -- then there did  
19          come a time when Morris was left in the room alone  
20          with Danny?

21   A    Yes, sir, there was.

22   Q    Prior to that time, what was the demeanor of Danny? I  
23          mean was he -- describe how he was?

24   A    I didn't spend that much time with him, only like a brief  
25          moment. Seemed all right to me.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Was he crying before --

2 A No, sir.

3 Q -- you left him or anything?

4 A No, sir.

5 Q All right. In fact, you made him pretty comfortable,  
6 didn't you?

7 A Yes, sir, we did.

8 Q I mean if he wanted pop or if he wanted cigarettes or he  
9 wanted to eat some sandwiches and everything else?  
10 Made him as comfortable as possible, right?

11 A Yes, sir, we did.

12 Q Okay. And, of course, you've known Danny for -- what was  
13 it now? Twelve years, something like that?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Okay. About 13 years. Morris knew him all his life?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Okay. Did he feel pretty good around you guys cause he  
18 knew you?

19 A Danny?

20 Q Yeah. Did he feel comfortable --

21 ATTORNEY WATKINS: I'm going to object.

22 I don't know how he could know how Danny feels.

23 JUDGE McLAIN: Oh, I think that's common  
24 sense impression. Objection's overruled.

25 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Did you get along well with Danny?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q And did Morris get along well with him? I mean treat him  
3 kindly and so forth and so on?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q And you gave him all the amenities?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q So -- and, of course -- let me ask you this. Just so  
8 happens you happen to know this defendant for many  
9 years, and so does Mr. Hill, but any defendant you  
10 get in there, isn't one of the things to make them  
11 as comfortable as possible? Be nice to them, show  
12 them some amenities; develop some kind of a trust,  
13 right?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q So, Danny was taken care of as far as that goes plus he  
16 knew you for years; he knows Morris, of course --

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q -- all of his life? All right. So, Morris is in alone.  
19 He comes out. And what does he say?

20 A "Danny wants to tell us what went on."

21 Q "Danny wants to tell us what went on."

22 A His part of it.

23 Q Okay. His part of it?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Okay. So, then, you proceed back into the room, is that

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 correct?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Okay. And Officer Steinbeck goes back in the room?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q Okay. Detective Hill did not, though, is that correct?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q He stayed outside. All right. What was it that Detec-  
8 tive Steinbeck and yourself told Danny or what hap-  
9 pened when you got back in the room?

10 A I says -- I asked Danny how he was feeling. He said,  
11 "I'm cool." I said, "You want to tell us -- "  
12 "You indicated to Morris that you want to tell us  
13 what happened on that day." He says, "Yeah. Okay."  
14 I said, "Do you mind if we tape it?" He says, "No.  
15 That's all right. Go ahead."

16 Q He said everything's cool. Describe his demeanor after  
17 Morris left the room and you went back in the room.

18 A Well, he was crying a little bit.

19 Q Crying a little bit?

20 A Yes, sir. I mean it wasn't a lot. There was some indi-  
21 cation he had been crying. There was some tears.  
22 Morris wasn't in the room that long.

23 Q Was his speech slower, I mean, than he was previously or --

24 A No. He -- he recovered after I asked him do you know --  
25 do you want to tell us what happened, his part, and

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   he seemed to be all right after that.

57

2   Q    Okay.  So, as soon as Mr. Hill came out and says he wants  
3           to tell you about it, you go in, and the first thing  
4           you do -- you really don't talk about the case at  
5           all or any of the facts, right?

6   A    No.  As a matter of fact, I patted Danny on the shoulder.  
7           I said, "How you doing, Danny?  Are you okay?"  He  
8           said, "I'm okay."

9   Q    He's okay.  Coming from a person he knows for 12 years,  
10          right?

11  A    That's right.

12  Q    All right.  So, then, you asked him if he wanted to put  
13          it on tape, right?

14  A    Yes, sir.

15  Q    And you started a taped statement, is that correct?

16  A    Yes, sir.

17  Q    And how did that taped statement go?  Do you recall  
18          about the first -- have you had a chance to look  
19          at -- excuse me.  Have you had a chance to look at  
20          the transcript of what was on the tape?

21  A    I studied it briefly during the week, yes, sir.

22  Q    Earlier this week?

23  A    Yes, sir.

24  Q    Listened to it and also read the prosecutor's transcript?

25  A    Yes, sir.

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 Q So, you're very familiar with it?

2 A I don't know about very, but I'm familiar with it, yes,  
3 sir.

4 Q Okay. All right. The first three or four pages of that  
5 particular tape, is it basically Danny doing most  
6 of the talking?

7 A Yes. We let him -- as I indicated to him, on his own  
8 words. His own words. Danny, tell me, you know,  
9 what happened on that date.

10 Q Okay.

11 A And that's what he started to do.

12 Q Okay. So, basically, maybe for three, four pages, some-  
13 thing like that, it's basically all Danny talking  
14 about what happened --

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q -- in narrative type form?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q Then it gets into a question and answer type situation --

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q -- right? Now, during the course of that tape, what was  
21 the interruption that came about? Do you recall  
22 the first interruption?

23 A There was a knock on the door. The knock on the door was  
24 the first one. It might have been the first one  
25 we said we don't want to be interrupted.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Okay. That's correct.

2 A Is that one?

3 Q Yeah, you're right.

4 A And the second one is we went off the record, and I --  
5 I was trying to figure out why that was, and the  
6 only thing I can assume is that Detective Steinbeck  
7 might have left the room and came back in, and we  
8 was -- that was the second time, and, I think, the  
9 only times.

10 Q Okay. And immediately upon going off the record and per-  
11 haps Mr. Steinbeck leaving, coming back to the room,  
12 you went back on the record, is that correct?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q And during the time that -- between the start of the tape  
15 and that last interruption we're talking about,  
16 Morris Hill came into the room, did he not?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q Okay. So, all three of you were in the room along with  
19 Danny, and you went off the record, Steinbeck came  
20 back in, and then there was the recitation of the  
21 rights?

22 A Yes. Detective Hill came back in a few minutes before  
23 the rights were read to him.

24 Q Okay. And in regard to the particular -- Officer  
25 Stewart, in regard to State's Exhibit 58 and also

THOMAS W. STEWART

1                   57, can you give us the best recollection you have 58  
2                   as to how the particular situation arose you've been  
3                   talking about here?

4       A       You're talking about why this was done the way it was?

5       Q       Why we have two. I remember on Direct Examination, you  
6                   indicated that you just recall one sheet being  
7                   signed at the time, and that was your honest belief,  
8                   right?

9       A       Yes, that was my honest belief, yes, sir. And I --

10      Q       In fact, you came in here on December 16th and testified  
11                  that it was actually State's Exhibit 57, what we'll  
12                  call as the old rights form without the additional  
13                  language, that was the one read to Danny and that  
14                  was the one signed by Morris and the one witnessed  
15                  by --

16      A       Myself.

17      Q       -- yourself, and Danny signed it, and that was the rights  
18                  sheet --

19      A       Yes, sir.

20      Q       -- right? Okay. And the next day, however, you came  
21                  back in since another rights sheet was found. You  
22                  testified that it was actually State's Exhibit 58  
23                  with the additional language. That was also read  
24                  to him, signed by you, signed by Morris at the same  
25                  exact time, 1155 hours.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q What's your best recollection of how that occurred?

3 A What I can remember was at this particular time when  
4 Morris started reading him his rights, he told  
5 Danny that -- we got -- we was that far along where  
6 we started reading him his rights sheet, and I re-  
7 member indicating on the -- during the course of  
8 the signing: "Let the record indicate that Danny  
9 Hill signed the right sheets," and that's the best  
10 that I can recall of that --

11 Q Okay.

12 A -- that particular day is Morris reading this verbatim  
13 over the interview -- over the cassette.

14 Q Okay. Reading verbatim. Okay. The additional language  
15 up there, are you aware that the second sentence  
16 "I have voluntarily agreed, however, to accompany  
17 police officers to the Warren Police Department to  
18 give a statement," okay, that particular statement  
19 there, do you think or do you know that that appears  
20 the same way in the tape?

21 A I will say it probably appears the same way or should be  
22 the same way, yes, sir, cause he read it.

23 Q Should be the same way. Okay. Would it surprise you if  
24 I told you it doesn't?

25 A Would it surprise me?

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Yeah.

2 A Yes, sir, it would surprise me.

3 Q Okay. What I'm asking is as far as you know, Mr. --

4 Detective Hill -- of course, he reads the entire

5 statement and everything else? He doesn't have any

6 difficulty reading as far as you know?

7 A As far as I know, he doesn't.

8 Q And if that sentence was significantly different than

9 the sentence that appears there, would you have any

10 idea of how that would come about?

11 A The only thing I would say is he was just reading.

12 Didn't take his time to read it. That's the only

13 thing I can think of. The only reason why that

14 would be like that.

15 Q Let me show you a transcript and show you the language

16 if you recall, right there (indicating).

17 A Okay. Read it?

18 Q See the difference?

19 A (Witness reads the transcript.) Yes, I do.

20 Q Okay. I think it's a rather significant difference.

21 It's not just one word, is it?

22 A No. It's a -- probably a sentence and a half maybe.

23 Q Right. Okay.

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Let me ask you this: Is it possible that the old rights

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 sheet was actually read and signed and somebody,  
2 possibly Mr. Hill, was reading that from something  
3 else that somebody had written down and that this  
4 sheet was brought in later on, signed and everything  
5 else? Is it possible?

6 A At that exact time?

7 Q Not that exact time. What I'm asking you is this. What  
8 I'm saying is that you have State's Exhibit Number  
9 57, okay, which is signed by Danny for 11:55.

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q Then you have another statement which you happened to  
12 find on December 16th that has some additional  
13 language.

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Unfortunate part is the additional language doesn't match  
16 up with what's actually on the tape --

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q -- right? So, what I'm asking you: Is it possible  
19 actually State's Exhibit 57, that was read, signed  
20 at exactly 11:55, but this was read by Mr. Hill  
21 from some other document, not the rights sheet?

22 A I can't answer that. It could be possible, but I can't  
23 answer positively.

24 Q That's a fair answer. Thank you very much. I appreciate  
25 that. Okay. During the course -- okay. When those

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 rights were given, okay, from the transcript, Mr.  
2 Hill just reads those rights straight through,  
3 doesn't he?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q Okay. There's no interruption. The only time they asked  
6 Danny if he understood is after the entire top of  
7 the rights form, right?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q Okay. Then the waiver is read entirely through, is it  
10 not?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Then the only question after that is do you understand?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q Okay. And at the beginning of the tape, it says to the  
15 effect, basically, "Danny, do you know your rights,"  
16 and his acknowledgement is a yes or a yeah, or what-  
17 ever it was.

18 A No, sir.

19 Q Okay. At the beginning of the tape --

20 A At the beginning of the tape, I asked him: "You were  
21 advised of your rights, were you not?" I didn't  
22 ask if he knew what his rights -- I asked: "You  
23 were advised of your rights, Danny," and he said,  
24 "Yes, I was advised of my rights."

25 Q Okay. And -- what I'm saying is, basically, you didn't

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 go through his rights at that time?

2 A No. I thought it already had been read to him when I  
3 asked him do you know your rights. He said, "I've  
4 been told my rights. I know what they are." I  
5 don't know if that's word for word, but similar to  
6 that.

7 Q "Okay. Danny, you know why you're down here. You've  
8 been advised of your rights by Sergeant Steinbeck,  
9 and you know what your rights are, but -- is that  
10 true?"

11 "Yes."

12 "Detective Hill advised you of the rights this morning  
13 before you started talking also."

14 "Yes."

15 But you really don't go through the rights themselves?

16 A No, sir. He was already advised as far as I was con-  
17 cerned.

18 Q He was fully advised and everything else. Okay. Did  
19 anybody, prior to that time -- we've already heard  
20 from Officer Steinbeck. Did you ever ask Danny if  
21 he could read or write? Did you ever see him read  
22 anything or did you ever ask him if he could write  
23 or anything like that?

24 A No, I never asked him that, no, sir.

25 Q Okay. Your description of Danny is a man of normal

THOMAS W. STEWART



1 intelligence? I think that's what you testified to 58  
2 on the 16th.

3 A Yes.

4 Q Normal intelligence. Normally, when you have suspects  
5 in there or you're having them write statements or  
6 give statements, or at least their Miranda Rights,  
7 did you ever ask them if they could read?

8 A Yes, I always do.

9 Q You always do?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q Okay. So, why didn't anybody ask Danny if he could read?

12 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Objection. He's asking  
13 -- if he's asking why he did something when he takes  
14 a statement -- he can't answer as to what -- why  
15 somebody else did or didn't do something. They can  
16 speak for themselves.

17 ATTORNEY LEWIS: No. I was asking Mr.  
18 Stewart.

19 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Mr. Stewart, let me --

20 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I'm sorry, Judge. Go  
21 ahead.

22 ATTORNEY KONTOS: The evidence --

23 JUDGE McLAIN: The way the question is  
24 phrased implies that he knows the activity of every  
25 police officer that came into contact with Danny

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Hill.

2 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I didn't mean it that way,

3 Your Honor.

4 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Mr. Stewart, when you advise some-  
5 body of their rights -- the language of the form  
6 says: "I have read the rights." The waiver part  
7 down below, doesn't it?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q So, the procedure is you give them the form and have  
10 them read it?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Okay. Now, a very important point to find out is if the  
13 person can read?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q And you just indicated, I think, that personally, you  
16 always try to find out if they can read?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q Okay. Did you ask Danny if he could read or see if he  
19 could read anything?

20 A No, sir.

21 Q Okay. Is there any special reason for that? I mean is  
22 there --

23 A Yes, sir. I assumed that that was already done.

24 Q You assumed that was already done?

25 A Yes, sir.

THOMAS W. STEWART

1 Q Okay. And during the course of the rights, to your 59  
2 knowledge, did anybody ever ask Danny what anything  
3 in those documents meant? Ask him -- Danny to tell  
4 you what it meant?

5 A The only thing, Morris kept indicating to him that you  
6 realize -- you know that -- you know about your  
7 rights and that, and he went over that numerous  
8 times, and he kept saying yes.

9 JUDGE McLAIN: Mr. Lewis, we're going to  
10 recess for about 20 minutes at this time.

11 (Court in recess at 2:50 P.M.)

12 (Back in session at 3:10 P.M.)

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Mr. Watkins.

14 ATTORNEY WATKINS: Your Honor, we would  
15 request at this time, with the consent of defense  
16 counsel, that Mr. Stewart be dismissed and that Mr.  
17 James Wurster from Richfield, Ohio, testify because  
18 of the time of day and the length of cross examina-  
19 tion left for this witness.

20 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yes, Your Honor, the de-  
21 fense will agree to that.

22 JUDGE McLAIN: Very well. Mr. Stewart,  
23 you're excused until Monday morning at 9:00 o'clock.  
24 Thank you.

25 (Witness is excused.)

THOMAS W. STEWART

JAMES W. WURSTER

being duly sworn, according to law, on his oath, testified,  
as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY KONTOS:

Q For the record, would you please state your name and  
place of employment.

A My name is James W. Wurster, W-U-R-S-T-E-R. I'm employed  
by the Ohio Bureau of Criminal Identification and  
Investigation located in Richfield, Ohio.

Q And how long have you been working there?

A A little over seven years.

Q What is your employment there?

A I'm a criminalist assigned to the Trace Evidence Section  
of our laboratory.

Q What exactly do you mean by "trace evidence"?

A Trace evidence is the section of the laboratory that en-  
compasses those things that are deposited at the  
scene of a crime and removed at the scene of the  
crime. It's part of my duties to compare one object  
or one scene to another object or another scene.

Q Part of this trace evidence, would this include blood?

A Yes.

Q And what percentage of the work that you do involves  
serology or blood work?

A About 90%

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q And I mentioned serology. Could you explain to the  
2 Court what exactly that terminology means.

3 A For the purposes of this Court, forensic serology would  
4 be more of a proper term in that we're using hemo-  
5 logical techniques as they pertain to the detection  
6 of crime.

7 Q Could you please briefly tell the Court a little bit  
8 about your background, your education.

9 A I have a bachelor of science in biology, a master of  
10 science in biology. I have attended the Blood Stain  
11 Institute, a course taught by Walter McCrone in  
12 forensic microscopy. I've attended the FBI Academy  
13 for hair and fibers. I also attended the FBI  
14 Academy for chromatography, the Serological Research  
15 Institute and Advanced Serological Research Shop.

16 Q All right. And when you do these examinations, pri-  
17 marily serology, with blood, how many have you done  
18 since you've worked at BCI?

19 A Hundreds.

20 Q And how many occasions have you had to come into Court  
21 and testify about those matters?

22 A Approximately 75 times.

23 Q Mr. Wurster, have you written any articles about your  
24 areas of expertise?

25 A Yes.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q Can you give us an example?

2 A I co-authored an article that was published in the  
3 Journal of Forensic Science in October of 1983.

4 Q Let me just refer you now to the instant case; the case  
5 of Raymond Fife as the victim. Are you familiar  
6 with that case?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Did you have any items brought to the lab for you to  
9 look at in reference to the Fife case?

10 A Yes, I did.

11 Q Okay.

(State's Exhibit No. 112 marked  
for identification.)

12  
13  
14 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Mr. Wurster, I'm going to hand you  
15 what's been marked for identification purposes as  
16 State's Exhibit Number 112. I'd like for you to  
17 take a look at that, please. You recognize that?

18 A Yes, I do.

19 Q What is that, please?

20 A It's one clear bag containing two glass viles of blood  
21 from Timothy Combs.

22 Q Okay. Do you have anywhere recorded when that was  
23 brought to you?

24 A The blood from Timothy Combs was submitted to our  
25 laboratory on 10/16/85. I returned it to the

JAMES W. WURSTER

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE. IN 47302  
SF-AZ-13

59

JAMES W. WURSTER

1           take a look at that, please, and tell me if you  
2           recognize that.

3   A    Yes, I do.

4   Q    Please tell the Court what that is.

5   A    It's one glass vile containing a sample of blood from  
6           a Raymond Fife.

7   Q    And do you have an indication from your notes or report  
8           when that was submitted to you?

9   A    That material was submitted on 9/17/85.

10   Q   And do you know how long it was in the custody of BCI?

11   A   It was returned to the Warren Police Department on 10/11/  
12           85.

13   Q   And is there any specific markings that you placed on  
14           there to identify it?

15   A   I have my markings next to the name Fife, and I also have  
16           my markings on the piece of scotch tape that sur-  
17           rounds the rubber stopper.

18   Q   Okay. I'm going to hand you what's been marked as  
19           State's Exhibit Number 52. I'd like for you to take  
20           a look at that, please. You recognize that?

21   A   Yes, I do.

22   Q   Would you tell the Court what that is, please.

23   A   It's one clear bag containing a pair of red and white  
24           tube socks.

25   Q   And do you have any indication from your records when

JAMES W. WURSTER



1                   that was submitted to you?

2       A       That was submitted on 9/30/85.

3       Q       And is there a record as to when that was returned?

4       A       It was returned to the Warren Police Department on  
5                   10/11/85.

6       Q       Now, Mr. Wurster, I'm going to hand you what's been  
7                   marked as State's Exhibit Number 1. I'd like for  
8                   you to take a look at that, please. You recognize  
9                   that?

10      A       Yes, I do.

11      Q       And could you tell the Court what that is, please.

12      A       One clear bag containing one pair of grey trousers.

13      Q       And do you have a record as to when that was submitted  
14                   to BCI?

15      A       That was submitted on 9/19/85.

16      Q       And do you have any record when that was returned?

17      A       This was returned on 10/11/85.

18      Q       Okay. And could you please tell the Court what type  
19                   of test you ran on these items.

20      A       This article of clothing was examined by the naked eye  
21                   for the presence of blood stains. Also, for any  
22                   microscopic debris that might be adherent to it.

23      Q       Okay. How about that exhibit that contains the socks,  
24                   Number 52? Was that examined?

25      A       Yes, it was.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q And what kind of tests were done on those socks?

59

2 A A stain was found on one of the socks. A presumptive  
3 chemical test was performed, which is an indication  
4 that blood is present, and a test for human blood  
5 was performed, and then a series of further refine-  
6 ments were produced.

7 Q Before you conducted those particular tests on the sock,  
8 did you do any testing on the blood that was sub-  
9 mitted?

10 A Yes, I did.

11 Q And what type of tests were performed with the blood  
12 from known samples?

13 A The blood was typed for the basic ABO blood groupings  
14 and for a series of enzymes.

15 ATTORNEY KONTOS: May we approach the  
16 bench for one minute?

17 (A discussion was held at the bench.)

18 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Mr. Wurster, do you have an ori-  
19 ginal of the diagram that lists Item 1, Item 6, and  
20 Number 1 that refers to known blood samples and  
21 blood on the sock?

22 A Yes, I do.

23 Q Okay. May I have that?

24 A Are you going to submit it?

25 Q Yeah.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 A That's the only one we have.

2 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Would it be all right  
3 if we submit a copy?

4 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Yes, yes.

5 (State's Exhibit No. 114 marked  
6 for identification.)

7 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Mr. Wurster, I'm going to hand you  
8 what's been marked as State's Exhibit Number 114.  
9 Please tell the Court what that is.

10 A It's a copy that summarizes the results of my blood  
11 typing.

12 Q Okay. Is that an accurate copy of the report that you  
13 have in front of you?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And what I'd like for you to do is go through each of  
16 the items and the categories across the top and ex-  
17 plain to the Court what it is that you tested and  
18 what the results were in reference to all the three  
19 items.

20 A First column, the known blood for Raymond Fife was not  
21 tested for human blood. The blood found on the  
22 sock from Timothy Combs was tested for human blood.  
23 It was positive. The known blood from Timothy  
24 Combs was not tested for human blood. The ABO  
25 grouping for the known blood for Raymond Fife, the

JAMES W. WURSTER

1                   sock -- the blood on the sock, and the known blood  
2                   of Timothy Combs is all type A.

3       Q       Okay. ABO, what does that stand for?

4       A       ABO is merely a shorthand that describes the four basic  
5                   ABO blood group; A, B, AB, and type O.

6       Q       And all were type A?

7       A       Correct.

8       Q       Okay. And go on to the next column, please.

9       A       The second column is an enzyme, abbreviated ESD, of  
10                  Raymond Fife. He's a type 1. The -- there is no  
11                  activity on the sock. Timothy Combs is a type 1.

12      Q       Okay. And what would -- what does that mean when you  
13                  say it's a "type 1"?

14      A       The enzymes are designated by three basic groups. A 1,  
15                  a 2-1, or a 2; 1 indicating the most common factor,  
16                  the 2-1 the next most common, and the 2 the least  
17                  common.

18      Q       And the NA for the blood on the sock of what was Timothy  
19                  Combs, what does that stand for?

20      A       It stands for no activity in that one examined on the  
21                  electrophoresis plate. There was no visible ac-  
22                  tivity.

23      Q       What could be the reason for that?

24      A       These enzymes will break down or degrade at different  
25                  rates, and esterase, not one of the harder enzymes,

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 it will break down sooner than the PGM or ADA.

2 Q The next category is PGM.

3 A It stands for phosphoglucomutase. Raymond Fife is 2-1.

4 Q Okay. You want to explain --

5 A The first three enzymes are all typed simultaneously on  
6 the same electrophoresis plate. There's a dif-  
7 ference between the blood in this factor between  
8 Raymond Fife and Timothy Combs. Through further  
9 refinement, we can also -- we'll mention the next  
10 category, you can also take that same enzyme and  
11 subdivide it into 10 additional groups.

12 Q Okay. So, what you came up with was Item Number 1, the  
13 known blood was a 2-1, Item Number 6, blood on the  
14 sock of Timothy Combs, was a 2-1, and the known  
15 blood of Timothy Combs was a 1?

16 A Correct.

17 Q What's the next category?

18 A Next category is an enzyme. It's abbreviated GLO-I. It  
19 stands for glyoxalase. Raymond Fife is a type 2.  
20 There was no activity on the sock. Timothy Combs  
21 is a 2-1.

22 Q There's a difference between Timothy Combs and the known  
23 blood type of Raymond Fife?

24 A Correct.

25 Q And there was an NA for Item Number 6, and what could be

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 the reason for that?

2 A That the enzyme is degraded or broken down.

3 Q Okay. Go on to the next category.

4 A The next column is PGM subtype. Raymond Fife is a 2+1+.

5 Blood on the sock is a 2+1+. Known blood from

6 Timothy Combs is a 1+1-.

7 Q Once again, Item Number 1 and Number 6 were the same,

8 and Item Number 1 at the bottom, meaning Timothy

9 Combs, was different?

10 A Correct.

11 Q Okay. Next category.

12 A The enzyme is abbreviated EAP. Raymond Fife is a BA.

13 The sock was an inconclusive, and the known blood

14 from Timothy Combs is an A.

15 Q And what could be the reason for an inconclusive on

16 that particular enzyme test?

17 A That it degrades.

18 Q Okay. Next column.

19 A ADA. Raymond Fife is a type 1. The blood from the sock

20 was inconclusive. Known blood of Timothy Combs is

21 a type 1.

22 Q So, those are identical?

23 A Correct.

24 Q And Item 6, inconclusive, could be for the same reason?

25 A Correct.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q Next column, AK.

2 A Raymond Fife is a type 1. Blood on the sock is a type 1.

3 The blood from Timothy Combs is a type 1.

4 Q Okay. Next category.

5 A Hb, which stands for hemoglobin. The -- Raymond Fife is

6 type A. Blood from the sock was inconclusive. The

7 blood from Timothy Combs was type A.

8 Q And inconclusive as a result of --

9 A Degradation.

10 Q Next column.

11 A Abbreviated PEPA. Raymond Fife is a type 1. Blood from

12 the sock is inconclusive. Known blood from Timothy

13 Combs is type 1.

14 Q And inconclusive for the same reason as the previous?

15 A Correct.

16 Q Next column.

17 A CA, a roman numeral II. Raymond Fife is a type 1.

18 Blood from the sock was inconclusive. Blood from

19 Timothy Combs was a type 1.

20 Q Okay. Once again, the inconclusive for the same reason?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Okay. Next category.

23 A Final category is PGD. Raymond Fife is a type A. Sock

24 was type A. The blood from Timothy Combs is type A.

25 Q Is that the extent of the test that you ran with respect

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 to the known blood samples submitted to you and the 60  
2 blood that was found on the sock that was submitted?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Okay. And as a result of the testing that you did, did  
5 you formulate an opinion?

6 A Yes, I did.

7 Q Okay. And with reasonable scientific certainty, what  
8 was the opinion that you formulated as a result of  
9 the testing?

10 A That the combination of genetic markers found on the  
11 sock from Timothy Combs, which would be State's  
12 Exhibit 52, and common to the blood of Raymond Fife  
13 are found in approximately 14% of the Caucasian popu-  
14 lation, or approximately one in every seven indi-  
15 viduals, thereby eliminating approximately 86% of  
16 the population as being a possible source of the  
17 blood. Timothy Combs is PGM 1+1- and can be elimi-  
18 nated as a source of the blood on the sock. Ray-  
19 mond Fife cannot be eliminated, and, therefore,  
20 could be the source of the blood found on the sock.

21 Q So, you're saying with reasonable scientific certainty,  
22 that the blood on the sock in State's Exhibit Number  
23 52 cannot be that of Timothy Combs?

24 A Correct.

25 Q And that it is consistent with the blood of Raymond Fife?

JAMES W. WURSTER



1 A Those markers that compared.

2 Q Those markers that compared?

3 A Yes.

4 Q There were none that were inconsistent, were there?

5 A No.

6 Q Okay.

(State's Exhibit No. 115 marked  
for identification.)

7  
8  
9 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Mr. Wurster, I'm now going to hand  
10 you what's been marked for identification purposes  
11 as State's Exhibit Number 115, and I'd like for you  
12 to take a look at that, please, and can you tell us  
13 what that is, please?

14 A This is a copy of my report.

15 Q Is that a true and accurate copy of the report that you  
16 have before you?

17 A Yes, it is.

18 Q Okay. Let's go back to State's Exhibit Number 1. Tell  
19 the Court, once again, when that was submitted to  
20 you.

21 A That article was submitted to our laboratory on 9/19/85.

22 Q And when was it tested?

23 A It was opened by myself on 10/3/85.

24 Q When was it returned?

25 A It was returned on 10/11/85.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q And did you do testing on there to examine to see if  
2 there was blood on it?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And what was the results of the test that you did?

5 A I did not find any blood.

6 Q No blood was found?

7 A That's correct.

8 Q Are there a variety of reasons why blood may or may not  
9 be found on an item?

10 A May have never been there in the first place.

11 ATTORNEY LEWIS: I'm going to object,  
12 Your Honor.

13 JUDGE McLAIN: Yeah. The question makes  
14 little sense to me. Why the reason is why every-  
15 thing isn't somewhere.

16 ATTORNEY KONTOS: What's wrong with  
17 asking?

18 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, it's a waste of time  
19 as I see it. If you want to argue the point -- what  
20 you've said is are there a variety of reasons why  
21 blood isn't somewhere. Of course! There's many  
22 reasons.

23 ATTORNEY KONTOS: There's a lot of ques-  
24 tions that are probably a waste of time, Your Honor.

25 JUDGE McLAIN: I suggest you stop arguing

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 about it right now and ask the proper question!

2 ATTORNEY KONTOS: I'd like to give the  
3 witness a hypothetical, if I may.

4 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Mr. Wurster, I'm going to give you  
5 a hypothetical, and I'd like for you to respond  
6 after I've given you the facts behind it. Let's  
7 assume that there was an item of clothing that had  
8 received some blood on it, and let's assume within  
9 hours of receiving blood on that item of clothing,  
10 that that item was washed, and let's assume that  
11 the very next day, that item was once again washed,  
12 and let's assume that four or five days later, that  
13 item was found hanging in a bathroom drying, and  
14 that two or three days after that, that item was  
15 submitted to you in order for you to determine  
16 whether or not there was blood on it. Now, with  
17 all those variables, in your opinion, is it likely  
18 that the blood may have washed off?

19 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection, Your Honor.  
20 We're talking about --

21 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, the phrase "likely"  
22 may have washed off, what does that mean exactly?  
23 It's likely there is a possibility? If you ask  
24 if there's a possibility -- what you asked now is  
25 it likely a possibility. I don't understand the

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 question.

2 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Well, how about this: Can the  
3 blood wash off and not be detectable?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Could you explain what effect washing and time might have  
6 on a blood stain that might be on an item of  
7 clothing.

8 A Depending upon the amount of blood present on an article,  
9 any article -- in this case, we'll assume clothing.  
10 The amount of washing, the methods used in washing,  
11 it's going to remove little or all of the blood.

12 Q Mr. Wurster, I'm going to hand you now what's been marked  
13 as State's Exhibit Number 47. You recognize that  
14 item?

15 A Yes, I do.

16 Q And could you tell the Court when that item was submitted  
17 to you.

18 A It was submitted to our laboratory on 9/19/85.

19 Q And did you analyze or test that particular item?

20 A Yes, I did.

21 Q And when was that?

22 A I completed my examination of the broom handle on 10/4/  
23 85.

24 Q And what were you testing the broom handle for?

25 A The presence of blood.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q Were you able to find any blood on it?

2 A No.

3 ATTORNEY KONTOS: I'd like to ask another  
4 hypothetical, if I might?

5 JUDGE McLAIN: You're allowed to ask  
6 hypotheticals. Go ahead.

7 Q (By Attorney Kontos) If that stick -- or if a stick --

8 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Excuse me, Your Honor.  
9 Before he gets to the hypothetical, I'll object  
10 for the record.

11 JUDGE McLAIN: You can't object to a  
12 hypothetical question because you don't know what  
13 the content of it is. Go ahead.

14 Q (By Attorney Kontos) If that stick were stuck into a  
15 human being, into their rectal area, perforated  
16 into the urinary bladder and was quickly removed  
17 and discarded --

18 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection, Your Honor.

19 JUDGE McLAIN: Well --

20 ATTORNEY LEWIS: We're talking about  
21 medically --

22 JUDGE McLAIN: I think what you're saying  
23 is essentially in evidence except for the word  
24 "quickly," which is a possibility. That would  
25 not make that question inadmissible. It would go

JAMES W. WURSTER

60

PENGAD/INDY. MUNCIE, IN 47302

SF-AZ-13

1 to its weight. If you choose to state one matter  
2 as a possibility, which is not --

3 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Okay. I will go, Your  
4 Honor, with the rest of the hypothetical. The parts  
5 that I believe may have not been firmed up as evi-  
6 dence. I'll use the word possibility.

7 Q (By Attorney Kontos) That was possibly removed quickly  
8 from the rectal area and discarded and possibly  
9 wiped or possibly stuck into the ground, and within  
10 a relatively short time, possibly an hour, it had  
11 rained heavily, and this particular item was then  
12 seen being discarded in another area and found five  
13 or six days later. What effect could the rain have  
14 on that particular item in reference to blood?

15 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Objection at that point.

16 ATTORNEY KONTOS: I could break down the  
17 question.

18 JUDGE SHAKER: Just a minute.

19 JUDGE McLAIN: The Court feels that the  
20 question has named so many facts which are only  
21 possibilities that any answer to it will not be  
22 probative. Objection is sustained.

23 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Could I ask indivi-  
24 dualized questions?

25 JUDGE SHAKER: Ask the next question.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 JUDGE McLAIN: You can ask questions in  
2 accordance to what they individually may affect an  
3 item, but you may not ask a long question if all  
4 these things happened, then what would be the con-  
5 dition of the stick.

6 Q (By Attorney Kontos) Would wiping the stick have an  
7 effect on the amount of blood or if blood would be  
8 present on it when you would test it?

9 A If there were blood on it?

10 Q If there were blood on it.

11 A And subjected to various mechanical procedures to remove  
12 it?

13 Q Yes.

14 A Yes, it's possible to remove blood.

15 Q If the stick were to be stuck into the ground and there  
16 had been blood on it previously and then removed,  
17 what effect would that have on it or could have on  
18 it?

19 A It could be removed.

20 Q What if the stick had been left in an area where heavy  
21 amount of rain could have poured on it, what effect  
22 would that have on it?

23 A It could be removed.

24 ATTORNEY KONTOS: No further questions.  
25

JAMES W. WURSTER

CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

Q Is it Mr. Wurster?

A Wurster, correct.

Q Okay. And in regard -- or evidentially -- or let me ask you this question. State's Exhibit Number 41, the stick, what type of wood is that?

A I have no idea.

Q You don't know what type of wood that is?

A No.

Q What kind of test -- tell us about the test that you run in order to determine whether blood was on that stick or not.

A This item was examined microscopically with a Steer microscope. Those areas that had a discoloration, such as this area (indicating), which may have been blood, were given a presumptive chemical test for blood. In addition, I -- although that was negative, I even performed a test for human blood. It, in fact, was negative from the end of the handle to the broken area.

Q You can take that portion off. Go ahead.

JUDGE McLAIN: What do you mean to the broken end?

A To the broken end of it.

JUDGE McLAIN: You tested both ends?

JAMES W. WURSTER



1 A There are areas from -- you can see they're outlined in  
2 black magic marker. Three here, one on the end,  
3 and there was also one on the tip that was tested.  
4 They were all negative.

5 JUDGE McLAIN: You do that all at the  
6 same time?

7 A They were done sequentially. This was examined under  
8 microscope. Areas were outlined, swabbed --

9 JUDGE McLAIN: All simultaneously?

10 A Okay.

11 JUDGE McLAIN: You mean within the same  
12 hour?

13 A Yes.

14 Q (By Attorney Lewis) You're saying you examined it  
15 microscopically, is that correct?

16 A That's correct.

17 Q And you also tested it for blood in what other fashion?

18 A They tested it for -- with a presumptive chemical test,  
19 and samples were removed for human blood testing.

20 Q Okay. Presumptive human blood testing. How is that  
21 done? Is that done chemically?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Let me ask you first about the stick itself, about wood.  
24 Is wood a porous material?

25 A Yes. In some conditions, yes.

JAMES W. WURSTER

61

1 Q In some conditions. Okay. And if you were to -- if you 61  
2 were to have some blood right now and just pour that  
3 on that particular stick and everything else, would  
4 it have a porous effect before it dried? Would some  
5 of it go into the internal part of the stick? In  
6 other words, go below the surface?

7 A I would expect with a broken area, if a volume of blood  
8 were placed upon it, by capillary reaction, it would  
9 seep up into the cracks and remain.

10 Q Like a sponge? Put water on top -- not necessarily that  
11 fast --

12 A It's a good analogy.

13 Q It's a good analogy?

14 A Fair analogy.

15 Q It would go into the stick?

16 A Correct.

17 Q And the faster it would go into the stick or go into the  
18 cellular structure, it would dry itself out, right?  
19 In other words, it would be --

20 A Not really.

21 Q Go ahead.

22 A Because it's not exposed to the air. It will dry at a  
23 slower rate than if it were on the surface exposed  
24 to dry air.

25 Q So, on the surface, it would dry quicker, correct?

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 A Correct.

2 Q As it went internally into the stick, it would dry slowly  
3 because it doesn't have access to oxygen and so  
4 forth?

5 A Correct.

6 Q Once it went past the surface of the stick, if you wiped  
7 it off with a piece of cloth, would you get what's  
8 underneath?

9 A I don't think so.

10 Q Okay. If you stuck it in the ground and pulled it back  
11 out, would you get what's underneath?

12 A You might.

13 Q You might. Okay. If it were to -- okay. Rain, for in-  
14 stance. And it rained maybe two hours, three hours  
15 afterwards, okay, would it presumptively wash all  
16 the blood off?

17 A Yes.

18 Q It would?

19 A I believe so, yes.

20 Q Ironically, through all the stick?

21 A Yes.

22 Q The cells, too?

23 A Yes.

24 Q On what basis would you come to that conclusion?

25 A I've seen articles of clothing, I've seen knives that

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 have been subjected to rain --

2 Q No. Well, no, no, Mr. Wurster. I'm not talking about  
3 that.

4 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Let him answer the  
5 question!

6 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Let's talk about clothing.

7 A I've seen objects subjected to washing. Even a car wash.  
8 I know that water, under certain conditions, can  
9 ruin absolutely everything, and yet, I've seen  
10 blood on a truck go through a car wash that was  
11 never touched. You never really know. The only  
12 adequate way you can really try to determine some-  
13 thing like this is try and test it. You'd have to  
14 take sticks and put blood on them and dry them  
15 under various conditions. That obviously was not  
16 done. Anything else of those -- that material that  
17 I did not find, and the reasons why it did not ap-  
18 pear is really speculative. It's based upon other  
19 objects I've seen and other events I've seen, but  
20 it is not based upon any actual test that I've per-  
21 formed.

22 Q Can we distinguish clothing, though, from the wood --

23 A Sure.

24 Q -- as the object or the material itself?

25 A Sure.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q Okay. And, of course, we can distinguish that between 61  
2 steel of a knife, right?

3 A Correct.

4 Q Non-porous material. And your analysis of that was that  
5 you found no blood whatsoever?

6 A Correct.

7 Q That was under chemical testing as well as microscopic?

8 A Correct.

9 Q They gave you the hypothetical in regard to the washing  
10 of pants. Can clothes be washed and blood still  
11 remain after they've been washed?

12 A If it's not done properly, yes.

13 Q Okay. If you put them in a washer and run them around  
14 for about two, three hours with a lot of suds and  
15 a lot of good hard soap, would that do it? Probably  
16 take the blood out?

17 A If it hasn't been set, if it's still somewhat still in  
18 the process of drying, yes.

19 Q How long -- give me an opinion in regard to if there  
20 was blood on a piece of clothing on the outside, how  
21 long it would take for something like that to dry  
22 the blood? Just give you a temperature of about --  
23 oh, 75 degrees, 70 degrees, with not a great excess  
24 of humidity. How long do you think it would take  
25 for the blood --

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 A Large volume? Small splatters?

2 Q Say small splatters first.

3 A I would not expect it would take very long to dry.

4 Q Okay. Well, let's go -- give me some time. You say not  
5 a large amount of time. What are we talking about?

6 A If I placed blood on a cotton thread in my laboratory,  
7 that material would be dried within an hour, and  
8 that's saturating a piece of cotton fabric or cotton.

9 Q Does that mean all the blood is dried at that point?

10 A It's dried enough to preserve the enzymes and that ma-  
11 terial for my testing purposes.

12 Q Okay. All right. And how about a large amount of blood?

13 A It would take considerably longer, but I don't know the  
14 volume or anything like that.

15 Q Have you had cases where articles had been washed or --  
16 well, when you explained that with the car wash  
17 theory, you've had occasions where things have been  
18 washed and you still found the blood?

19 A Yes.

20 Q So, there's no predictability to it, is that basically --

21 A Absolutely correct.

22 Q In other words, if that thing was covered with blood,  
23 you could stick it in -- in the ground 50 times,  
24 pull it out, you may still find the blood on it?

25 A Correct.

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 Q Let me ask you this: If you were to preserve -- or  
2 hypothetically, I were to tell you that that was  
3 -- it would have been covered with blood up to about  
4 this point (indicating) for at least -- say, for  
5 instance, a minute -- a minute or two --

6 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Your Honor, I would  
7 object unless he uses possibilities as well.

8 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, I think he may  
9 answer. I'll decide what weight to give to all  
10 these possibilities. I mean the question is really  
11 argumentative.

12 Q (By Attorney Lewis) Let me ask you this: Is there any  
13 reason why you didn't take and go ahead and put  
14 some blood on the stick other than you had to find  
15 the blood, but put some blood on the stick and test  
16 it that way to find out if it would hold it?

17 A If I placed blood on this stick, I, in effect, would be  
18 contaminating or destroying evidence that might be  
19 used for other purposes.

20 Q You're right. Okay. Some of the stuff that you took  
21 off of it, did you subject it to any blood?

22 A Yes, I did.

23 Q Some of the particles?

24 A Yes.

25 Q You subjected it to blood?

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 A No, no, no! I'm sorry. I removed particles and sub-  
2 jected them to tests.

3 Q And you found zero?

4 A That's correct.

5 Q And you didn't find anything on the pants whatsoever?  
6 No indication of blood whatsoever?

7 A Correct.

8 Q You didn't have anything to do with, basically, any of  
9 the materials as far as accelerants or anything of  
10 that nature? You don't get involved in that?

11 A No.

12 Q The substance -- exactly what you're saying is that you  
13 found no indication whatsoever that State's Exhibit  
14 Number 41 had any human blood or any blood of any-  
15 thing on it, is that correct?

16 A Correct.

17 Q Okay. The same with State's Exhibit Number -- I think  
18 it's 1?

19 A Correct.

20 Q No blood whatsoever.

21 ATTORNEY LEWIS: That's all.

22 ATTORNEY KONTOS: Just a couple questions.

23 RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY KONTOS:

24 Q Mr. Wurster, the -- would the amount of blood on an ob-  
25 ject initially have anything to do with whether or

JAMES W. WURSTER



1 not later on you might be able to test and find  
2 any -- in other words, if -- hypothetically, a  
3 great deal over a large portion of the stick as op-  
4 posed to a small amount in any given area?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And would the length of time that blood was on a stick  
7 prior to possibly it being removed by some other  
8 force, would that have anything to do with whether  
9 or not you'd be able to find any of that? Would  
10 that have any effect?

11 A Yes.

12 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY ATTORNEY LEWIS:

13 Q Mr. Wurster, do you recall, is this the condition that  
14 the stick was in when you received it --

15 A Yes.

16 Q -- if you recall?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Okay. And there's a little bit of -- what is this?

19 What is that?

20 A It appears to be soil and discoloration.

21 Q So -- rub your hand over it -- or your finger over it.

22 A (Complying.)

23 Q Take a look at your finger. Is it dirty at all?

24 A There's a small amount of dirt.

25 Q Small amount of dirt. The rain didn't wash that off!

JAMES W. WURSTER

1 ATTORNEY LEWIS: Thank you.

2 ATTORNEY KONTOS: No other questions.

3 JUDGE SHAKER: Just a moment.

4 JUDGE McLAIN: Sir, could you tell me how  
5 you arrived at the figure 14% of the population as  
6 having these characteristics?

7 A The figures that I used were provided by the Department  
8 of Justice, and the factors were multiplied.

9 JUDGE McLAIN: Two factors were what?

10 A If I understand the correct -- question correctly, why  
11 -- how I arrived at 14%, I multiply the incidents of  
12 type A blood types, the incidents of PGM, esterase  
13 1 times 2+1+1, and those factors arrived at the 14%.

14 JUDGE McLAIN: Well, were you multiplying  
15 whole numbers?

16 A We're multiplying percentages.

17 JUDGE McLAIN: Okay. And you just use  
18 the ones in which? Two PGM columns, is that right?

19 A The figure 14% was arrived at by utilizing all those  
20 factors that I could identify in the blood of Ray-  
21 mond Fife that were common to those factors that I  
22 could identify on the sock. So, it's really the  
23 combination of factors only on the sock that pro-  
24 duce that 14%.

25 JUDGE McLAIN: Is that much -- that's not

JAMES W. WURSTER